THE PLACE OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION
IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF CHILDREN’S WORLDVIEWS

Volume 2 of 1

by Catherine Margaret Ota

Doctor of Philosophy

School of Religion & Theology

June 1998

This thesis has been completed as a requirement for a higher degree of the University of Southampton.
CONTENTS

VOLUME II

Appendix A : data from St Anne’s School

Appendix B : data from St Beatrice’s School

Appendix C : data from St Christopher’s School

Appendix D : data from St Dominic’s School

Appendix E : Questionnaires

Bibliography
Appendix A

Transcript – St Anne’s RC Primary School

Transcript 1
Zoe’s Story

group interview 3

‘My picture is of some fireworks. Over in Ireland, my family’s over there and they celebrate Halloween really good and they have loads and loads of fireworks and they dress up and play trick or treat and go everywhere and I stayed for Halloween and I missed a couple of days off school. It was really excellent. I went trick or treat and I had loads of sweets in my bag and someone stole my bag and I didn’t even get to eat any of them! My Granny and all my cousins and everything are in Ireland. My Mum said she might send me over and Aunty Anne would put me up and I could stay for more, like three weeks or something because my other cousin, Molly, she lives in London, she went over there for a month. Every time we’ve been there we only stay a little while, a week or something. It’s nice in Ireland because my cousin, she only lives across the road from my Gran and we always get up quite early and play. Ireland is better than here because um, my cousin Seamus is a lot of fun and cos all my cousins, they don’t live on busy roads, on their road, not much cars go there and its a dead end and ...you can just play around. In Ireland they go to church every Sunday. Everyone on my Mum’s side is all Catholic but all my cousins on my Dad’s side are not cos he’s not Catholic, he’s Church of England. Catholics, they make their first communion and believe in God, go to church and Church of England, they don’t, they just er, they don’t believe in God, they don’t go to church.’
Transcript 2
Zoe and Sinead

group interview 3

Zoe: sometimes in Ireland they say, 'Father, Son and Holy Ghọst'. Its the same as Spirit but they say Ghost sometimes.
Q: so what does the Holy Spirit do?
Zoe: don't know
Q: where is the Holy Spirit?
Zoe: up in heaven?
Sinead: our spirit
Zoe: in your heart
Q: oh inside you?
Zoe: you see when we die they bury our body but our spirit goes up to heaven.

Transcript 3
Robert on Ireland

from second interview with Robert and Stephen

'Most of my family are in Ireland too. But we barely go there now cos we've got like, its like Stephen, we've only got one person working, that's my Dad and other people have two people working. He's a taxi driver, he gets home at half one, waits two hours, leaves the car outside, cos we've got cable all he does it watch that, football or the cartoon network. Cos he works, well he gets home at half one at night, we don't meet much cos he sleeps in the day and that'.
Transcript 4
Robert and Richard on Football

from second interview with Richard and Robert

Robert: I didn't used to like football but then when I was 2 my Dad used to

         teach me to play, so now I play for some teams, I've played a match for the
         school

Richard: I've played for the school too

Q: is it good being in the school teams?

Richard: a bit nervous

Robert: yeh and then I play for the cubs, every season, as a relief, and then I

         play for junior _ which is [local team]'s under 9s and in September I'll be in the
         under 10s

Q: so does your Dad come along and watch you?

Robert: most of the time

Richard: I've watched Robert's cub match, haven't I Robert?

Robert: yeh

Q: do you like having people watching you when you play?

Robert: yeh, our high scored for the cubs, is er 15-0

Richard: I've played for a Tottenham club, but it's not in London though

Robert: and for the junior _, the high score is 2-0 and I scored one of them!

Q: so are you a bit of a hero?

Robert: yeh, and every time I play, cos in the cubs we play loads and loads of

         games, and there's only one game I haven't scored in

Q: do you try and copy Giggs or do you have your own style?

Robert: um, some of its my own and sometimes I copy the players

Q: and who sort of coaches you? Your Dad or your Uncle?

Robert: my Dad helps me and my Uncle and for the cubs we used to have a

         man called _ that used to come and help. You get a bit nervous on your first
         game, but then you get used to it. The best bit is when you score goals. Its
         like you're really happy, I scored a overhead kick for my club Tottenham and I
         scored the first goal of the season, in the first game and then I scored the last
         goal in the last game. This season I've got over 34 goals, I've done better
         than Alan Shearer, I've done loads. I'd like to be a footballer when I grow up.
         I've had little injuries though. I've done a Kinesman before, someone tackled
         me from behind. They tackled me from behind and my legs got tangled up so I
         jumped on the floor. My Mum comes and watches me sometimes, she

appendix a page 3
supports Man U. My Dad supports [local team] and he just supports them if they're playing in the premiership. My Dad supports Everton as well! My big sister supports Man U and my little sister, she's 2 years old, she wants the kit and we might get her one for her birthday and my other sister supports Manchester United too.

Q: has football always been important to you then?

Robert: mostly

Richard: yeh, mostly. I've supported Tottenham since I was 2 and I've got a scarf and a little woolly jumper that my Granny made for me and it's got Man United on it

Q: do you see your grandparents much?

Richard: they're mostly in Italy but we go and visit them, we're going this summer, we might be going to Spain as well ... my grandparents like give me football stickers, that's why I like going up there

Q: ...do your Grandma and Granddad like football?

Richard: my Granddad does, in Italy he supports Juventus, so do I

Q: so do you talk about football with him when you see him?

Richard: yeh.

Transcript 5
Robert and Richard on Football and Fathers
from second interview with Richard and Robert

Q: so what would you say was the most important thing in your life then?

Richard: my family really and my pets

Q: ...so what's the most important thing to you Robert?

Robert: football, no, it's not that important to me, football, cos things come before football

Q: things like your family you mean?

Robert: yeh

Q: why are they more important?

Richard: because they've brought you up

Robert: yeh, and like my Dad taught me how to play

Richard: yeh, that's what happened with me

Q: so is that why its so important to you? Because of your Dad?

Robert: yeh

Q: do you think it wouldn't be so important to you if your Dad didn't like it?
Robert: no, cos he was the one who told me about it and taught me how to play
Q: so your Dad's very important to you as well?
Robert: if he didn't teach me I wouldn't be as good as I am
Richard: so really it's all down to your Dad?
Robert: yeh, he always teaches me when he gets a day off
Richard: yeh, that's what my Dad does, he takes me up to the park
Q: and do you discuss things like tactics and things like that?
Richard: yeh, he teaches us one twos, sometimes Robert's Dad comes and we all go together
Q: it sounds like good fun
Robert: yeh, and then we have a muck around and play against the older boys
Richard: yeh, remember that team we played, we thrashed them.

Q: what other things do you do with your Dad?
Richard: my dad gets my magazine, Shoot
Robert: not much because he only gets two days off a week
Q: do you see much of him or not?
Robert: not really
Richard: my Dad works 4 days, he's off 4 days, works 4 days, off four days. he works at Edwards, he does shift work, on week days he finishes at 7:15 and its 8:15 by the time he gets home.

Transcript 6
Nicolas on what makes a pet special

group interview 4
'I had a goldfish but it died. My dog died too, that was sad, I really wanted it back. My cat is special. I have to look after a dog, it isn't somebody's that I know, but we look after a dog. It was found on the tube station at London and he gets up on you, he jumps all over you, in your arms. Pets are good, they're fun to keep and you've got somebody to keep you company'.
Transcript 7
Pets

group interview 5

Q: what's nice about having a pet, what makes it special?
Roisin: cos they're nice and cuddly
Abigail: because you can feel that you can really look after it and take care of it
Mark: if at any time I'm upset about something like, um, someone in my family's died, um, one of my cats, or both of them, [they] always comes to me to um, comfort me
Charlotte: when I cry, um, at home right, my cats come up to me and put their paws up
Natasha: it's nice cos then you can cuddle them
Charlotte: my one's nice and cuddly and when he's __ all his fur goes up -
Mark: once right, I had this rabbit and it started running around and then it died
Roisin: I had two, no three fishes and all three of them died
Q: what happens when animals die?
Natasha: they go down the um, plug hole (laughs)
Charlotte: when our fish die, we put them down the toilet
Abigail: I feel really sad because if you actually see a fish or a hamster, and you, you really look after it, you feel really sad when it dies.

Transcript 8
The Death of a Pet

group interview 6

Jenni: I had a rabbit but it died, it was called Thumper.
Q: is it quite sad when pets die?
Mike: oh, I've never really had a pet die of my own really, so I don't really know about it
Matthew: me, me and my brother, right, one of our guinea pigs died on my birthday, and one died on my brother's birthday. We buried them in the back garden.
Mike: my Mum put him under the stairs, the old hamster, cos we haven't got a garden, well, we have got a garden but it hasn't got any grass. We took it to the tip.
Q: why did you bury yours rather than throw it in the bin or something?
Matthew: throw a guinea pig in the bin! (Laughs)
Q: well, he threw his away
Mike: no, but it was a little hamster and it was my sister's but we would have buried it but we haven't got any grass
Q: why is it important to bury them rather than, than -
Adam: so they go up
Q: up to where?
Adam: up, up in the ceiling
Q: seriously, why would you bury them rather than anything else?
Adam: I dunno
Matthew: so it can eat the soil
Mike: cos like if you put them in the rubbish and they go to the tip, they'll squash and then they won't like it, but if you bury 'em its nice cos you can put a cross there, but then the worms eat them, that's the problem.
Matthew: but if you put them in the tip you know, cos there's those spiky things and they'd all get holes in their body
Mike: oh yeh, that's true
Q: what do you think Jenni? (Pulls face) You buried your rabbit did you?
Jenni: you've got to bury them 'cause then they can go to bunny heaven
Mike: I think hamsters go to hamster heaven (one boy laughs) yeh, they've gotta though.

Transcript 9
Heaven for Pets

group interview 1

Maria: they go to animal heaven
Q: they go to animal heaven? So is that a separate heaven, a different heaven?
Bonnie: yeh
Helen: except for my dog
Maria: it's the same heaven but a different room cos, cos we all go to God's house when we die
Q: so is it like a proper house?
Maria: yeh, a proper palace.
Transcript 10
Learning About God at Church

group interview 1

Q: so you learn about God in RE, do you learn about anything else?
Stephen: Jesus
Martin: people in Jesus' life
Maria: the animals
Stephen: the apostles
Q: Miss Armstrong tells you all about this does she?
Maria: yeh
Martin: well, we already know some of it
Q: you already know some of it?
Robert: we know all of it
Q: so do you learn about God anywhere else?
Helen: yeh, church
Q: at church? So you go to church do you?
all: yeh, yeh.

Transcript 11
Serving at Church

group interview 4

Q: you were saying about church being boring?
Keiron: yeh
Q: and you have masses here don't you? At school as well don't you?
Paul: I'm learning how to help the priest so that's all right
Q: so do you like the serving?
Paul: no
James: I do
Nicholas: I do
Paul: when I first started doing it I thought, cor, this is gonna be really good, I can't wait. Then after the first time I thought oh, its boring.
Keiron: I really like it, I, I serve
Nicholas: [it's good to] serve, cos you've got something better to do
Matthew: I like to serve more than sitting down cos you um, get to do more stuff, like ...you get to take the candles up for the gospel and set up the altar.
Transcript 12
Early Comments About the School

group interview 5
Charlotte: I don’t like it
Natasha: boring
Roisin: boring, I don’t like it because, like, some of the teachers are strict
Natasha: Mr Adams is, Miss Armstrong is sort of. She always shouts at us though. Most of the teachers are ok, except for Mr Adams
Ryan: like there’s some things that we already know, like the Victorians.
Roisin: we always do things over and over again, like last year we done Victorians and the last year after we did Victorians and now this year we’re doing Victorians.
Charlotte: um, I don’t like working, I only like drawing pictures.
Abigail: I don’t really like the school very much because its a bit boring and we always have to do work. I would like to do more drawing.

Transcript 13
Religious Identity

group interview 6
Q: what makes this school special if it’s a Catholic school? Or doesn’t it make any difference, are all schools like this do you think?
Adam: well, there’s more religion but -
Mike: its better to go to a Catholic school cos they talk about God so much, but I hate it when they do that cos its really boring, yeh. But I wouldn’t like to go to a not Catholic school, I don’t know why.
Q: do you think its better that people talk about God then?
Mike: no cos every time we go into assembly he talks about the same thing over and over and over. They just talk about God, he’s a very nice man and every time they tell you a story about him
Q: what other things do you think they should talk about then if it’s really boring when they talk about the same thing?
Matthew: I don’t know cos it is a Catholic school
Mike: I think people should talk about God, but not -
Matthew: but not all the time, cos everyday its always the same story over and over again
Mike: Mr Adams and the teachers they always go on about God yeh, as if, as if they know that he’s really, really true, but we don’t know -
Matthew: yeh, they don’t know
Q: but some people really do believe that don’t they?
Mike: yeh, but they still aren’t really sure
Q: and there’s no way of being able to prove it is there?
Matthew: I don’t really know cos I just keep on falling asleep
Q: do you think there’s a God then Matthew, cos you didn’t say did you?
Matthew: yeh
Mike: I think there is a God, I just don’t believe in him that much
Matthew: its like Michael said, cos I don’t really know. It’s like Father Christmas
Mike: cos you want to believe in God in case he’s true but then if he’s not true then …its not worth doing all this stuff.

Transcript 14
Favourite Lessons

group interview 5
Q: what lessons do you like?
Mark: um, art
Natasha: P.E.
Roisin: maths
Ryan: I like P.E.
Mark: yeh, and I like maths as well
Charlotte: science
Ryan: I like science
Roisin: I know what I like about science, well we had this little um, crystal thing and when you put it into water it goes purple and if it goes on your hands, your hands um, burn
Mark: and if you put um, sugar into water and um mix it around, it um, dissolves
Roisin: and when we did it the other time we put like a crystal. Not one of the purple ones, a different one, into it and it broke
Mark: sometimes it makes a different colour
Roisin: yeh and it made a reddy colour, it went orangy.
Transcript 15
More Engaged Perceptions About School

From second interview with Robert and Richard
Richard: I like maths yeh, I like science, I hate geography, I hate tests
Q: but because it's a Catholic school you don't just do religion stuff in RE lessons do you? You do it at other times as well, like assemblies and things don't you?
Richard: yeh, unfortunately, well, all Mr Adams speaks about is God and - Robert: God, God, God and God
Richard: yeh
Q: do you think that's interesting?
Richard: some bits are, like when he rose from the dead
Robert: he just keeps on telling us the same bit over and over again
Richard: yeh, every year he tells us the same bit about, it's hard to believe that someone rose from the dead in it?
Robert: yeh
Q: that's one of the interesting bits is it?
Richard: yeh
Q: what other bits do you like about it?
Richard: Easter, yeh, that's good, and Christmas.

Transcript 16
RE

group interview 2
Gemma: it stands for religious education and its just part of the national curriculum
Q: its part of the national curriculum?
Sarah: yeh
Gemma: so that's why we do it
Q: this is a Catholic school isn't it, so is it done in a particular way then?
Gemma: yeh
Richard: no.
Transcript 17

More on RE

group interview 1

Bonnie: well, we did writing and in one of it we did a circle and you had to do some things that God made like the earth, the sun um -

Maria: the light

Bonnie: um, the world

Stephen: the heavens

Q: the heavens?

Helen: I know, the animals

Bonnie: the fish.

Transcript 18

RE Again – Dry Responses

group interview 3

Q: what sort of things do you study in it though?

Sinead: er, saints

Michael: saints

Q: what do you think of RE then?

Michael: it’s alright

Q: do you learn much about God in RE?

all: yeh

Jethro: no.

Transcript 19

Beyond RE Lessons to the Abstract

group interview 3

Q: Why is someone a saint?

Craig: I don’t know, they die and go to heaven to help Jesus

Jethro: but we’re kind and we’re not saints

Michael: when you, when you’re really good about God and that.

Q: what happens? How do you become a saint?

Robert: you become an angel

Q: so who asks you? Who gives you the choice?

Craig: Jesus
Transcript 20
Prayer

group interview 1
Q: do you pray to God at all?
all: yeh!
Bonnie: I pray every night
Maria: before I eat dinner, before I eat lunch and before I eat breakfast
Q: why do you do that before you eat food?
Maria: well, to say thank you
Stephen: you have to
Martin: I have to
Q: do you say a lot of prayers in school?
all: yeh
Maria: we're always saying prayers, we say -
Bonnie: I always say in the evening is - oh, I forgot the prayer now
Stephen: rub a dub dub, thanks for the grub (all laugh)
Robert: that's for after grace
Q: so are prayers important do you think?
all: yeh
Q: is it important to say them? Does it help you at all?
all: yeh
Martin: it helps you to calm down.

Transcript 21
More on Prayer

group interview 2
Q: do you say any prayers at assembly?
All: yes
Cedric: the Our Father
Emily: Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name -
Joseph: that's the best bit about the assemblies, cos the assemblies are so boring!
Q: and the best bit’s the praying?
Emily: yeh
Richard: yeh, and I like praying in our classes as well
Q: and you pray in your classes as well don’t you?
Emily: yeh, at lunchtime, in the morning
Sarah: in the morning
Gemma: its only three times a day
Q: why do you pray then?
Gemma: cos we’re Christian
Emily: because we’re Catholics and that
Gemma: cos we’ve always done it.

Transcript 22
Assembly

group interview 2

Emily: oh, a bit boring (on assembly)
Joseph: boring
Richard: your worst nightmare
Q: do you not have any good assemblies?
Richard: a few
Emily: only when it’s a play
Richard: when its good work assembly its good
Emily: yeh, good work assembly, the teachers choose three children and from each class and they go up and if they do good work and they get put, put into a um, black book.

Transcript 23
School Mass

group interview 3

Q: someone was telling me that the younger children go out half way through
Zoe: yes because they haven’t made their first communion and the people in the higher class, they stay and they can have the bread and wine, but I don’t drink the wine. The younger children aren’t allowed to stay.

Q: do you think it’s difficult for the little ones to understand what’s going on in the mass then?
Sinead: yes
Zoe: yeh
Q: How would you try to explain to them what was going on?
Zoe: you couldn't really
Q: no? Do you think it's very difficult to understand?
Zoe: yes
Sinead: when I was little I didn't understand it
Q: what do you think now?
Sinead: um, it's ok but a bit boring
Q: but you have to do it in this school cos this school is special is it?
Sinead: no
Zoe: yeh, cos this is a Catholic school
Q: and what does a Catholic school do that's different from other schools?
Zoe: well other schools, they don't like write things about God, saints and stuff
Q: in other schools do you think, do you think those other children are missing out?
Sinead: no!
Zoe: yes cos there's nothing much going on so they, well their religion do it their way and our religion does it our way
Q: oh right, because they don't do much in their religion there's not much to learn?
Zoe: no.

Transcript 24
School Masses – Involvement and Engagement

From second interview with Robert and Stephen
Q: in the school you have masses as well don't you?
Robert and Stephen: yeh
Stephen: and we've got Corpus Christi coming up, the body of Christ. It's not a special day for us, we've already done our Holy Communion, but for the others its quite special cos its the first time they're gonna receive it
Q: have you both made your first Holy Communion?
Robert and Stephen: yeh
Q: was it as special as you thought it was going to be?
Robert: no, not really, but the party after was good
Stephen: it's like a normal mass but you just receive communion
Q: and is that very special to be able to do that?
Stephen: well, sort of, I mean if they changed the wine back to the red wine with more alcohol in it it would be okay then you don't have to try and walk in a straight line cos you know you're not going to. I usually serve at mass. I don't really like mass much but I like actually serving, you get to go ding-a-ling-a-ling with the bells.

Transcript 25
God – Male and Female

group interview 1
Helen: I think he's a man but I'm not sure
Martin: I think he's half man, half woman
Helen: (on her drawing) nah, I'm not gonna do that, I'm gonna do a cartoon of God, like when my Mum went into hospital and I came home and I was crying when I came home and I said a prayer and I stopped crying. It helped cos the next day I went to see my Mum again and I didn't cry.

Martin: I don't think anyone knows what God's like. I'm just doing it as a half woman and half man, cos I don't really know what he's really like. I don't care if God's a man or a woman really.

Transcript 26
More Images of God

group interview 3
Richard: he's like, he's got a really long beard
Emily: he's this really good guy
Richard: he sits on a cloud and he wears bright yellow and he has polka dots (lots laughter)
Joseph: and he's got a bald head
Emily: I think he looks like someone really, really wise old, a wispy beard and-
Cedric: and he looks like Father Christmas
Sarah: well, I think he has yellow hair and -
Emily: I think, I know, why can't God be a girl instead? Yeh
Q: why can't God be a girl?
Richard: cos girls are stupid
Joseph: I know, I know why, cos God made Adam first, cos he wanted him to have a, have a friend and so he made a woman as well
Q: so the reason that God is a man is because God made Adam first?
Cedric: I think um, that God is man because um, Adam, I mean Eve picked the apple and she was the first person to take a bite out of it and that's the reason for it, she tempted him to eat the apple
Q: she did something wrong, so God can't be a woman?
Cedric: yeh
Joseph: yeh, but who invented the dinosaurs?
Emily: well everyone always considers him as a man but you don't know do you?
Joseph: no
Emily: you haven't been up to heaven.

Transcript 27
Learning about Jesus

From second interview with Richard and Robert
Q: what did you say God looked like?
Richard: a funny beard
Q: and do you learn about that from school?
Richard: no, that's what I think, that's what I believe
Q: so where do you get your picture of God from?
Richard: I don't know, I know, like the crosses, I know what Jesus looks like, I've got a sort of idea and we saw a video last week to do with Easter
Q: and you think Jesus looks like that?
Richard: hmm, well, it could be a fake.

Transcript 28
Jesus

group interview 2
Richard: Jesus, he's like a really strong man
Sarah: Jesus is like this big man and um he's got a big moustache and then a grey beard
Q: why was Jesus special?
Richard: Jesus was special because he died for us
Joseph: because he invented all of us!
Gemma: he done miracles like he could walk on water
Sarah: yeh, he turned wine into water and water into wine
Gemma: and he could make a man see who was blind!
Cedric: yeh? Maybe he got the doctors to do it for him
Joseph: yeh, but they're not as special as God
Sarah: not the blind, and there wasn't doctors then...I think Jesus, it's just because he got killed for us, he died for us
Emily: he's, he's immortal
Gemma: he gives his life to people in the future because he knows he has to die sometime - because it was either him died or us die
Joseph: yeh, yeh
Q: but we're gonna die anyway
Richard: no, but we don't just die, we go to be with him
Q: oh, and is that because Jesus died for us?
Joseph and Cedric: yeh, yeh
Sarah: its because um, we do things wrong
Gemma: and now we've got a better chance of going to heaven.

Transcript 29
God and Jesus – Impersonal and Personal Constructs

Group interview 4

Q: what about Jesus, do you learn about Jesus?
James: yeh, but I'm not that interested in it
Nicholas: yeh, he's definitely kind cos otherwise he wouldn't have died on the cross for us and if he was evil he wouldn't have done that
Q: are you not interested in Jesus James?
James: nah
Nicholas: I am, I am
Q: why not?
James: we've just talked about God and they're exactly the same thing
Q: God and Jesus are the same thing are they?
James: yeh
Nicholas: no they're not
James: I think they're just the same person
Nicholas: I don't know cos how could they be the same thing?
James: I think they're just like one person, their souls just like click together like a piece of puzzle.
Transcript 30
Playing with Concepts – The Holy Spirit

group interview 2

Joseph: he's like a little man and he goes round and he to see if people are good in heaven
Gemma: he touches his stick and he goes Holy Spirit -
Richard: no, no, he's got this like little angel like... and he goes along and if he sees something bad, he hits them with a stick and tells them if you do that again you'll go down to hell.

Emily: I think he's um, well, he's a little dwarf (lots of laughter) and he goes round and then he comes down to earth and he goes like this when he sees people and when its time for them to go he says 'its time for you to die' and he goes 'dong' like that and then, so like two or three days or something they die.

Transcript 31
The Devil

group interview 2

Q: who do you pray about?
Gemma: I think, well, can I just say something a bit different? I think the devil's a man and its really disgusting, he's -
Jospeh: he's a red person with fangs -
Cedric: and a big fork beside him -
Gemma: yeh, and he, and he pulls off all your skin and goes ugh! And pulls off all your skin and eats it and just leaves you with a bunch of bones!
Sarah: ugh! That's disgusting!
Richard: and if you do something good he stabs you.

Transcript 32
Playing with Concepts – The Devil

group interview 2

Richard: he's got like these big ears like Dumbo (laughter), he flies around and around and with his ears and he checks on people and if they're doing good things he stabs them with his fork and then he, then he, then he sends them [to hell].
Cedric: he tempts you, he tempts, he says it in a sort of way like -
Emily: like if you're alone he says, he says 'go on its alright' (putting on deep voice) 'its alright go and nick it'

Richard: he says like if you see something in a shop like he says go and nick it

Sarah: I think well, the devil is, when he goes round and then like he tells people, um like he says, 'look at that, it so nice, go and nick it' and that
Q: do you think God speaks to you then, if the devil speaks to you?
Sarah: yeh

all: yeh

Cedric: he says like 'don't do that'

Gemma: don't do that, that's wrong

Joseph: don't do that its evil

Gemma: I know, I think you have like a good side and a bad side um, like there's the devil on one head, and there's um, God on the other side and you're split in half and like one's saying 'take that', and the other side says 'don't do it, go back'

Cedric: that's just your conscience.

Transcript 33
Limbo

group interview 2

Cedric: But then God would always triumph over the devil ...cos the devil's evil and God always wins because he's perfect

Joseph: no, God doesn't always beat the devil

Cedric: he does, he has to because he's perfect

Gemma: no, they take turns, they take turns. God takes a turn to tell you to do something and whoever wins, they have to do that, and then God's turn to do something

Joseph: I think that there's three people, there's God, the devil, the limbo man

(laughter)

Q: where is this limbo man?

Gemma: in the middle

Joseph: in the middle on a cloud

Richard: its large -

Emily: exactly, people say that hell's down there, heaven's up there and limbo's in the middle ...I think heaven's up there and hell's down there

Joseph: yeh, and limbo's in the middle.
Transcript 34
Heaven and Hell

group interview 2

Richard: ...Jesus lives forever cos he lives up there. You can live forever in heaven cos you don't die cos its so nice.
Gemma: cos it's only your soul
Emily: cos when you die its only where your body stays on earth and your soul goes like that
Joseph: but the only thing that I don't understand is you can't stand on a cloud cos you'd just go zoom!
Q: so what's heaven like? Do you think its all clouds?
Gemma: yeh, you walk on air!
Emily: I think its a natural paradise like loads of palm trees like Hawaii, no volcanoes and everything's just perfect with loads of chocolate everywhere
Gemma: I think you walk on air.

Transcript 35
Boys on Hell

group interview 4

Paul: well I think that you die and then you float up right, and then there's ...this massive gap and you fall through the gap and there's all these red mountains with larva and everything and you fall in there and you're in hell and there's this devil talking to you and its going, 'now I'm gonna eat you' and you see just bones coming out. I'd rather go to hell than heaven it would be more exciting than heaven. Well, heaven would just have like mansions and paradise, but in hell there would be all these mountains and red devils eating you.

James: well, I think if you went to hell ... this devil would come down with these shadow people and they would take you and then they'd zoom you up like Star Trek and ... there's this plain area with all this fire round it and there's a devil in there and he's really really big and he just takes off his horns and just throws them and kills you. (on his drawing) I'm just gonna draw these mountains and then larva and I'm gonna put loads of little devils.
Transcript 36
An Alternative to Heaven and Hell

group interview 4
Nicholas: there might not be hell, you might just go up into space and then you might just touch something and then something falls off and you come down, you keep coming down. Say you start off just going up and then if you hit something, wherever it hits, that gets stuck there, say it hit your head your head would fall off, and then your body would still go around.

Transcript 37
Judgement

From second interview with Robert and Stephen
Stephen: I think he’s got up there a big tv set, with a storage of tapes yeh, and he’s got one in each tv set, and in his big palm, about the size of the world, he writes when he sees what people have done wrong
Q: so God can see everything you do?
Robert: he’s got 5 million eyes
Q: so is that quite scary if God can see everything you do?
Robert: yeh! Even if you hide under the table he can still see you
Stephen: he’s got x-ray vision!

Q: if God punishes people for doing bad things, how does God punish people?
Stephen: well, its like you’re a section of life and every time you do something wrong he takes a bit off
Q: so what happens if you’re really bad?
Robert: dead!
Stephen: well eventually you die
Q: but everyone dies don’t they?
Stephen: yeh, so that proves we all do something wrong
Q: so do you think people die because they’ve done something wrong?
Stephen: well, that’s what I used to think, but when I think of it now er
Q: what do you think Robert, do you think God makes them die cos they’ve done something wrong?
Robert: well, its like we’ve a section of lives and every year goes by and he ticks off by that person’s name, that’s another year gone, cos he probably knows how many years you’ve got to live.

appendix a   page 22
Q: so Stephen, you think God makes someone die because they've done something wrong? He decides that they've got to die?
Stephen: well, every year you've got to do something wrong, cos you can't be good, all the time -
Robert: perfect
Q: do you think God expects you to be perfect?
Robert: no
Stephen: he expects you to do the best that you can but you can still do things wrong
Q: so what happens when people do die then?
Robert: they either go down to hell or go up to heaven
Stephen: well, you can't really tell, I mean once you're dead, you're dead, that's it.

Transcript 38
Ghosts

group interview 4
Q: do you believe in things being haunted?
All: yes
James: cos on Strange but True there was these people saw a ghost and they just went straight through them and they heard them
Caroline: sometimes when things are far back on the shelf and leaning back they still fall over
Q: and what do you think causes that?
Paul: ghosts
Q: ghosts? So what are ghosts?
Paul: they're just little men that want to frighten you -
Nicholas: they're people's souls that just go around
James: ghosts are people that go to hell
Paul: yeh!
James: in Ghosts, I've seen this film where these ghosts, well these ghosts come up and get this man and like they just go down a drain, I didn't think you could fit that way but they can, they turn into all this liquid stuff
Paul: ghosts are true and they're friendly but they just like to haunt you, they don't mean to do anything wrong.

appendix a page 23
Transcript 39
Practicalities of Death – Cremation and Burial

group interview 4

Keiron: and one other thing, you can decide where you want to die, what, where you want to die, you can get cremated where you get burnt or buried in a coffin
Q: would you rather be cremated or put in a coffin do you think?
Paul: cremated, cos they say that the world’s gonna blow up any minute and if your not you’re just gonna float around in space and ... if you get cremated you won’t, because you’ll just be ashes. But you can be buried at sea, where they take out in your coffin on a boat, really far out and then they just drop your coffin into the sea.

Transcript 40
Jenni’s Experience of Death and Loss

group interview 6

Jenni: (reads from picture) Thumper is very special to me cos he was only a baby, he was only six months old when we got him and he died 4 months later
Q: Thumper’s the one who’s buried in the garden?
Jenni: yeh
Q: with the cross?
Jenni: yeh
Q: how long ago did Thumper die?
Jenni: um, I think it was in September, but my birthday’s in August. I did feel sad. My sister and brother buried it for me. I was just upstairs.
Q: so what do you think happened to Thumper?
Jenni: he was just very ill
Q: you were saying earlier about Bunny Heaven, do you think that where Thumper’s gone?
Jenni: yeh, to play with all the other bunnies
Q: playing with all the other bunnies in heaven? So is this heaven different to the heaven where other people go?
Jenni: no, it’s just where the people go, it’s just next door
Q: it’s just next door? So if you go to heaven, do you think you’ll see Thumper?
Jenni: yeh, I'll go next door and knock on the door
Q: where do you think heaven is?
Jenni: up there (points up to sky)
Q: up in the sky?
Jenni: yeh
Q: hmm, and who else is in heaven do you think?
Jenni: my Nanny, my Granddad, my other Granddad
Q: your Nanny and other Granddad? All your relatives?
Jenni: yeh
Q: and what do you think you'd do when your in heaven do you think?
Jenni: I'd play, with Thumper.

Transcript 41
Bonnie's Experience of Death and Loss

From second interview with Bonnie and Maria
Bonnie: we took it to the vet and when it came back we had it for a couple of
days and then when my mum was cleaning the cage out it just died and I got
really upset and I wouldn't come down all day, I just had a sandwich, I just
came down and got a sandwich and then went straight back up.
Then a couple of my fish died, but I wasn't really that sad about that really.
I loved my gerbil cos I got it for my birthday, it was a late birthday present and
I just was really sad. I buried it in my grandma's garden cos there isn't any
grass or mud in my garden and there's grass in my Gran's so its there.
Cos when my gerbil died I was really upset and my Mum said, 'don't worry
we'll get another one', but we never did. Well, I've still got a rabbit, so that's
okay but I'm just really upset that my gerbil died and the next day when I
came down, I said to my Mum, 'can I go into the garden please to see the
rabbit?' and she said, 'no, cos I don't want you to be upset' and ever since
that happened my brother's been saying that my gerbil's dead and I've been
really mad at him and I said to him, 'don't ever mention that name again' and
he always does and I get really upset about it, but my Mum says 'never say
that word again or you're never gonna come down from your room again' and
I said to him, 'please don't cos it really makes me upset' and then I brang it
into school once and it started squeaking ... it was a ginger gerbil, a lovely
colour, and then I had to draw a picture about it for my presentation, and I
drawed a picture of it and it was exactly the same as it was and Miss put it up
on the wall and its been up there ever since, until we did the stuff for VE day
and we put that up instead and I thought about it and I was going, 'can I go upstairs please Mum and watch a video?' and then I wouldn't watch the video, I was thinking of the gerbil.

Transcript 42
Experiences of the Death or Serious Illness of a Family Member

group interview 6

Mike: have you had anyone in your family die?
Adam: yeh
Matthew: yeh
Mike: my Granddads, I don’t know where they are, I know I had two of them. My, my Granddad and my Grandma which I’ve never seen, they died and that’s it, I don’t know if the others have died or not
Adam: my Great-Grandma I’ve never seen, she’s over in New Zealand and she’s 94, but I don’t really know that, people say she’s the same age as the year
Q: oh right, so what about the two members of your family that have died Mike? What were you going to say? Do you wonder about what happened to them?
Mike: hmm, not really cos I’ve never, I’ve never ever seen them, I don’t know what they looked like
Q: hmm, it must be difficult if someone very close to you dies perhaps
Mike: yeh, um, my Mum almost died
Q: she was very ill was she?
Mike: she just like had a er, it wasn’t a heart attack or anything, but she stopped breathing, she was in the bath and she stopped breathing, but I can’t remember what happened, something happened
Q: was it really scary?
Mike: yeh
Q: was it a long time ago or can you remember it or?
Mike: it was about last year
Q: right, so you can remember when it happened?
Mike: yeh
Adam: do you get nightmares about it?
Mike: no
Matthew: my, my Grandfather, my Great-Granddad, he, I always call him Granddad 2 cos his teeth used to come out with his thumbs stuck together and he used to go like that and he died at the age of 104
Adam: 104!
Q: and do you remember that happening?
Matthew: yeh, I was having this holiday in Scotland when it happened. I was up in his house when it happened, well he just got up and then he collapsed ... he just got up to go out of the room and me and my brother started to do that RSP or whatever its called and my Mum or my Dad went to phone the ambulance. My Aunty Margaret who lives in Spain and was on holiday with us as well, she ran over ... The ambulance came and they said um, the next morning they said they couldn't do anything and he died
Q: hmm.... um, how did you feel?
Matthew: sad, cos it was on my birthday as well
Adam: like, my Aunty, she died and my Mum went to see her funeral but I had to go to school
Mike: I wasn't allowed to go to the funeral
Matthew: nah, neither was I
Mike: I'd never seen him anyway
Q: would you have liked to have gone to the funeral?
Matthew: yeh, and had a look in the coffin!
Mike: I would have liked to
Matthew: I would have liked to go.

Transcript 33
Church as an Influence on Children’s Worldviews

group interview 1

Bonnie: and I'm a server... the thing I like about church is when um (laughs)
Q: why do you go to church?
Bonnie: easy, because you can learn about God more
Q: you learn about God? And is that important?
Bonnie: yes
Maria: yes
Q: why is that important?
Bonnie: cos he's with you everyday
Q: he's with you everyday!
Maria: he made us as well
Robert: but we don't have any proof
Q: you don't have any proof?
Robert: no
Stephen: what about this world? Who made it then?
Maria: yeh, but who made God?
Stephen: no one
Martin: but God was there in the beginning, that's what it said
Robert: okay, who made the beginning then?
Stephen: God
Robert: who made God then?
Stephen: the beginning (*all laugh*)
Q: what do you think God's like?
Robert: um -
Maria: he's a very, very -
Martin: we don't, we don't know if he's a woman or a man
Stephen: I reckon he's a massive dinosaur or something like that, he's got a big beard
Q: a big beard?
Stephen: yeh
Q: and what else?
Martin: people think he's got really long hair, quite long hair just going down to here
Q: yeh? Do you think that?
Martin: no, I don't think that, I just think he's always young
Q: we never die? What happens to us then?
all: we go up to heaven
Maria: and we're always children
Stephen: no, we go down to the devil
Maria: God never dies and we never die either
Martin: yeh
Q: we're always children when we go to heaven? So what happens if you're an old person and you died?
Robert: you're still a child, you're still a child
Maria: cos you're a child of God.
Transcript 44
School and RE as an Influence on Children’s Worldviews - group interview 6

Q: so the other thing I was interested in finding out about was um, was about your RE lessons, what do you do in them?

Matthew: religious education

Mike: the teacher, we have to do religious stuff yeh, but they don’t ask you if you really believe in it or not. I mean I believe in God, but how, but you don’t know if it’s true

Matthew: yeh, cos, you know like -

Mike: the teachers like make out it is true but they don’t know do they?

Adam: yeh, you know like God’s, in pictures God’s a man, but you don’t know if he is a man or a lady, you don’t he might be a lady

Mike: you don’t know if he exists, you don’t know if heaven’s up there and hell’s down there do you? Heaven could be, it might even be right here . .

yeh

Matthew: yeh

Mike: well you don’t know do you, cos you don’t know if its true

Q: hmm

Mike: if its true then you should believe in it

Matthew: I don’t know whether God exists, but if he does then he might be right next to you

Mike: yeh look, he could be God

Q: so if you believe in God does it make any difference in your life?

Mike: yeh

Matthew: no

Adam: suppose so

Q: how does it make it different?

Mike: it makes it different when you die

Matthew: yeh, hell!

Q: why?

Mike: cos if you say you don’t believe in him and then you go up there or down there or wherever

Adam: you might do but -

Mike: but if you say you do believe in him then you can go up can’t you?

Matthew: or down there, wherever

Mike: yeh

Q: so, so what happens when you die then?

appendix a page 29
Mike: well I reckon when you die there's this tunnel ... on *Strange but True*, there's this big like tunnel and you walk along this tunnel and if it's not time for you to die you walk back out of the tunnel and then come alive again (*others giggle*) ... yeh, I saw it on, on um, I dunno

Matthew: was it *Scholfield's Quest* or something like that?

Mike: no, it was on um, *Unsolved* um, um -

Adam: *Unsolved Mysteries*

Mike: I can't remember what it was, what's that programme called?

Q: do you think that's likely to be true Adam?

Adam: I dunno

Mike: it might be, probably, yeh

Q: what do you think Adam?

Adam: cos it's like, you know, people say there's a stairway to heaven but I don't know

Mike: yeh, but that's cos, I saw that on *Tom and Jerry* right, there's this elevator and you've got to go up the elevator to heaven and then he goes 'oh you haven't been good Tom' and then you have to get him to sign the scroll or otherwise you go down to hell and he goes down to hell and he goes aah!

Q: do you think there's many people in hell?

Mike: um, y-

Matthew: er, no!

Adam: I do

Mike: no, cos I think the people that go down to hell, they bring them back up

Q: bring them back up to where?

Mike: back to earth and then they um, then they

Adam: what, dead? (*Giggles*)

Mike: no, but then they turn into bank robbers or something, or something like that

Adam: they're all dead going round the streets (*giggles*)

Mike: no, but it's like Freddy Kruger really

Adam: all walking around? (*Giggling*)

Mike: yeh, sort of

Q: and what do you think Matthew?

Matthew: um, the same as Michael

Q: the same as Michael? Do you think, um, where do the animals fit in, do you think something happens to animals as well?

Matthew: I reckon there's this sort of, this sort of um,
Adam: a kennel for heaven for dogs and things
Q: so animals go to a different place?
Adam: yeh
Matthew: no I think animals go to heaven with people
Q: what about people of different religions?
Matthew: I reckon they all go to the same place, cos they’re, they’re you
know, like, they’re
Adam: they’re no different
Matthew: just cos their skin colour’s different or something like that, it doesn’t
mean that they’re different
Q: hmm, or that they believe in God?
Matthew: they’ve still got the same colour skin underneath as everyone else
Mike: yeh
Q: Adam, you were saying something interesting about it, God might not be a
man?
Adam: no, he might not be cos he might not even be called God, he might be
called, um, um, David
Q: God might have a different name, it’s just the name people give God is
God, but it could be something else?
Mike: nah, it’s got to be God
Adam: no, it could be, it could be -
Q: so what do you think God looks like then?
Adam: he could be called Jethro or -
Mike: I think God looks like -
Matthew: some people say he’s a mixture of a man and a lady
Q: a mixture?
Adam: everyone says he’s a man with a beard
Mike: yeh, and like, long hair, but he could be bald-
Matthew: I reckon he’s got you know, like hair, hair like a lady and then his
body is like a man
Adam: my cousin, she’s got a boyfriend and he got more hair on his chin than
he had on his head!
Mike: um, um, but um, someone’s got to be true cos we wouldn’t be alive if
they weren’t
Adam: yeh
Mike: no! But there has got to be something
Matthew: there’s probably something
Mike: but if you believe in God you should believe in hell and you should
believe in the devil, cos in one of God's stories he meets the devil, doesn't
he?
Adam: yeh I know, yeh
Q: what do you mean by God's stories? Where are they? In the Bible you
mean?
Mike: yeh
Matthew: yeh
Mike: then again none of those stories might be true in the Bible cos, nobody
really knows... I don't really believe in him that much, well, I believe in him but
I don't know if he's true, so I don't believe in it too much
Q: yeh, its difficult isn't it? If you had any questions you'd like to ask God,
some questions you'd like answered, can you think of any?
Mike: I don't know
Matthew: it's not a question but my brother's ex-girlfriend says we were
brought up by apes, but then again if were brought up -
Adam: yeh,
Mike: yeh, look, if we were brought up by apes yeh, how, how come we were
born from our Mum and we weren't apes? And how come in all these
thousands of years a woman hasn't produced an ape?
Matthew: yeh but if we came up as apes, then all the apes that are apes now
would have been a man - or a lady
Adam: yeh but it takes ages
Q: its called evolution isn't it?
Mike: yeh, its like Adam and Eve, I mean -
Matthew: yeh, but if we were brought up by apes, then who made apes?
Q: hmm ...perhaps you have to back to who you think made the apes?
Matthew: you've gotta go right back to the very beginning -
Mike: but then you think 'who made God?' I mean if God made us, how did
he make us, how was he there? -
Adam: well -
Matthew: if apes made God, then who made apes?
Mike: no, but, yeh, no, but God's supposed to make apes ain't he?
Matthew: yeh
Mike: but then who made God? And if God made us, how did he make us?
Did he put us in the oven or what? (Others giggle)
Q: its difficult isn't it? Do you think there's anyone who would have the answers to this?
Adam: no
Mike: no
Q: anyone who you could ask and find out?
Mike: yeh
Matthew: probably, yeh
Q: who do you think?
Mike: um, a relative in heaven I suppose, but, no, you can't do a relative in heaven cos there might not be a heaven
Q: yeh, its difficult isn't it cos there's so many questions
Matthew: I don't know, why is it called heaven?
Q: what do you think heaven might be like?
Mike: paradise
Matthew: like the earth
Q: what's that then?
Mike: well people say heaven is in the clouds, but when you go up in a rocket heaven isn't there, so it can't be in space
Adam: yeh but heaven must be invisible if its in the clouds cos, like you can't, like say there was a ghost here, you can't see it like now can you? Like God might be in my house, like a ghost
Mike: yeh and you might be touching it with a knife and just be about to cut it off, couldn't he?
Adam: I dunno
Matthew: but why doesn't he drop out of the sky?
Q: do you think God's in heaven? Where do you think God is?
Matthew: I dunno
Mike: no, no –
Adam: he might be having an argument with the devil in hell
Mike: yeh, but God could be there but also somewhere else
Q: does God make a difference, can God change things in the world do you think?
Mike: no
Matthew: he might be able to, cos he did make it
Mike: no, but God, um, I don't know
Adam: well, he can change the weather if he wants to really, I suppose
Q: can he change things that might be happening, like there was that big earthquake wasn't there in Japan
Adam: in Japan, yeh
Q: can God stop things happening or make things happen?
Adam: I don't know, probably not
Mike: cos he could be able to stop bank robbers and all that couldn't he
Q: do you ever pray to God to ask for things?
Mike: yeh, I do
Adam: I do (quietly)
Q: and do you think anything actually happens? Do you think God listens to your prayers?
Mike: no, I think he listens to the prayers, yeh, but if he knows that you don't really, really, truly believe in him then they won't come true, you have to really believe and always believe
Q: so you have to really believe in God for your prayers to be answered?
Mike: yeh, but then if you really believe in God and it comes true, you still don't know if he's alive cos it might just be a coincidence or something
Q: what do you think Adam?
Adam: I think he does
Q: do you think the world's a good place?
Adam: nah, it's bad, cos you can -
Mike: cos if God was really existed he could stop all bad things happening wouldn't he, but he doesn't, he just lets them happen
Matthew: but you don't know do you? But it would be a boring world if everything was the same wouldn't it?
Mike: no, but he wants everything to be good doesn't he? And if he wanted everything to be good he would stop bad things happening, but he doesn't
Q: hmm ... why do people do bad things?
Adam: er, cos they're bored
Matthew: they need the money
Mike: cos they're stupid
Q: they need the money?
Mike: no, no, but they steal like tvs, or just break into someone's house but don't steal anything so it can't just be the money
Adam: you can't really say why really
Mike: yeh, but if they smash the place up
Q: what makes people good? If someone people are bad and some people are good, what makes people good?

Mike: good people believe in God I suppose

Adam: yeh

Mike: and bad people don’t

Q: but not all good people believe in God do they?

Adam: like some people might say good people have peace of God in their heart and things like that

Q: do you think that’s true Adam?

Adam: yeh, I don’t know

Q: so do you think that a lot of things depend on whether you believe in God or not?

Matthew: yeh

Mike: yeh

Q: do any of you go to church at all?

Matthew: yeh

Adam: I do

Mike: no, I’ve never been to church

Q: you’ve never been to church?

Adam: yes you have

Mike: I been to church but I don’t go now

Matthew: I don’t always go to the same, the same church cos my Dad’s a different religion from my Mum

Q: right, what religion is your Dad?

Matthew: um, the other religion

Q: so are you Catholic?

Matthew: yeh

Q: you Catholic, and are you Catholic Adam?

Adam: yep

Mike: I’m not Catholic, I don’t know if I’m a Catholic or not

Matthew: you must be, you have to be a Catholic to come to this school!

Mike: no, my sisters aren’t Catholic and they went to this school, an’ they go to [local Catholic secondary school] I don’t know if I’m Catholic

Q: are you a Christian?

Adam: its up to you really isn’t it? Mike: but I’m not really a Christian anyway.
group interview 4

Q: if you're Catholics, what do you believe in?
Nicholas: one God and God's love never ends
Keiron: God has no beginning, God has no end
Q: is this what you're told?
James: yeh, in assemblies
Nicholas: and in RE
Q: do you like learning about God or?
Paul: nah, it's not very interesting
Nicholas: I do, yeh
James: I like learning about the mysteries, cos Mr Adams talks about them
Q: do you, do you think God's important?
James, Nicholas, Keiron: yeh
Caroline: definitely
Nicholas: then you should go to church and like it
Q: do you think people should believe in God or not?
Caroline, Nicholas: yes, yes
Nicholas: cos some people don't believe in it
Keiron: some don't think its true!
Nicholas: cos if people didn't believe in God, if nobody believed in God, the earth would not be made because God made it
Paul: yeh, but who made God?
Q: do you think God made the earth James?
Paul: yeh, but who made God?
James: I know where people come from, people came from apes
Paul: and who was God's Dad?
Keiron: nah, Christians don't believe in that
Nicholas: and who carried it on from the beginning to make all of this?
Matthew: who made that there?
Q: who made God?
James: God couldn't have just clicked his fingers and gone
Paul: yeh, but how did he click his fingers?
Q: do you think God is like a person?
Paul: no
Matthew: no
Nicholas: yeh, he might be a girl or a boy
Caroline: yes, yes, well, um, if God, who made God, that's what I'm interested in, cos when did he first start?
Nicholas: yeh
Caroline: he must have started somewhere, what was the beginning stage?
James: maybe a ghost
Q: maybe a ghost? What do you think Matthew?
Matthew: I believe he's like a magician with like a magic wand and he goes
(others laugh)
Q: yeh? And where do you think God might be?
Matthew: er, in space
Q: right up in space?
Matthew: on Mars ...or Venus
James: I just think he's normal, he's just lucky to be the first person
Nicholas: yeh, but where did he come from?
Q: so do you think God's near the earth? In the earth or what?
Matthew: way up there
Caroline: God's supposed to see all of us. Well he probably has to see people at the same time, he must have a thousand faces if he's to see all of us!
James: yeh, but he might have something like a massive computer -
Keiron: you know what I think, when you get, when you get giant clouds up in the sky, if its really big it looks like, its about the size of heaven, cos um, I think heavens just really like a cloud, it just floats everywhere
Matthew: yeh
Q: Paul, what do you think about God?
Nicholas: he doesn't believe in him
James: he doesn't believe in him
Q: you don't believe in God?
Paul: I do, I do, I do
Q: it doesn't matter if you don't believe in God
Caroline: I think it does
Q: its difficult to believe in something that you're not sure what it looks like or where it is though isn't it?
Nicholas: I do believe in him but I don't believe in him
Q: you do believe in him but you don't? Do you think so Paul, do you think it's difficult?

Nicholas: he could be over there in the corner of the room

James: he might

Q: do you think you might get punished if you don't believe in God?

Nicholas: nah

James: yes

Nicholas: nah

Matthew: he's probably up there listening to us

Q: but everyone says God is kind you were saying, everyone tells you God is love, do you think that's true?

Nicholas: no

Caroline: yes

Keiron: yes, I think so because if people -

James: because if we did something wrong God would say -

Keiron: if you did something wrong like murder someone, I want to know if there's, if there's something which is hell, which is down there

Paul: yeh but I don't believe in hell

Q: you don't think there's a hell?

Nicholas: I do!

James: I do cos there's got to be heaven and there's got to be a bad place

Nicholas: my Granddad went to hell

Caroline: my Granny didn't she was lovely

James: he forgives everybody

Q: God forgives everybody?

Nicholas: then everybody must go up to heaven

Q: So what do you think happens then when people do you think there's a heaven and a hell?

Matthew: no, they just go die and then get burnt up

Q: what do you think Nicholas?

Nicholas: they, the angels come down, they -

Caroline: pick them up by their head (laughs)

Nicholas: no! They die and then their soul goes up to heaven and then they just, they give you a, a person, another person to live in

Q: so they look they same do they?

Nicholas: yeh

Q: what's heaven like though?
Paul: but if you died with a sword through you, what happens if you still have the sword?

Q: yeh, or say you were very old, do you go up to heaven and are you old?

What age are you?

Nicholas: that's what I'm interested in um, um...you might be what you want to be

Q: what do you think heaven's like? Or where do you think heaven is?

James: under ten there's a playschool up in heaven

Matthew: get your wishes, whatever you want.
Transcript 46
More Voices of Authority

From second interview Robert and Stephen

Q: and have you learnt anything that you quite liked about God?

Stephen: well, quite a lot

Q: what sort of things have you found out?

Stephen: say like the first time I was here in England, I didn’t think that God

was alive -

Robert: you don’ think that anyone made the world, it was just there -

Stephen: I thought it was just there -

Robert: I could never imagine it really

Stephen: I thought it was just there and then in a few seconds it would go

bang and then be gone

Q: the world?

Stephen: yeh

Q: and that’s what you used to think?

Stephen: yeh

Q: and then what happened when you came to England?

Stephen: well, the first time I went to church, well, apart from when I was

baptised, well, I was crying all the time then

Q: so learnt that it was something different at church?

Stephen: yeh

Q: what sort of things did you find out that changed your mind?

Stephen: well, like if we go to liturgy now, we’re not like toddlers -

Robert: we’re more advanced than most of them

Q: so what sort of things have you found out and have changed your ideas

about the world?

Robert: when I was finding out about God, I was wondering who made him

Stephen: that’s what I used to think

Robert: and when I used to go to playschool and they told us, I used to think

well who made God? It keeps going round and round

Q: did you ever ask any of the teachers or anything?

Robert: well no, they wouldn’t listen

Stephen: one of those really weird questions I asked my mum is like um, God

made Adam and Eve, Adam and Eve only had two boys, how was everyone

else born?
Q: and what did your mum say?
Stephen: hard question!
Q: so you're still looking for an answer for that one?
Stephen: yeh
Robert: well, if dinosaurs were at the beginning of the world and Adam and Eve were at the beginning of the world, no one can tell which one comes first
Stephen: God
Q: so what do you think God's like?
Robert: this man with a big white beard with all thunder bolts coming out of him
Stephen: yeh
Robert: going, 'hah, you're dead'
Q: and is God a scary thing or nice?
Stephen: well, you can picture him in different types of ways, you can think of him scary with finger nails about twice the length of his finger and he's got a finger clipper in the other hand and he goes like that (snapping action with clippers)
Q: where did you get that from?
Stephen: I saw it on a programme, Round the Twist, it was about nails and they were growing all over their hands
Q: and that's what God's like?
Stephen: well, when he's in a bad mood
Q: and what sort of things would God do when he's in a bad mood?
Robert: get thunder bolts and go like that

Stephen's Narrative About God
'I've learnt quite a lot about God. Like the first time I was here in England, I didn't think that God was alive, I thought it [the world] was just there. I thought it was just there and then in a few seconds it would go bang and then be gone. I used to think that and then when I came to England, well, the first time I went to church, apart from when I was baptised, well, I was crying all the time then I learnt something different at church.
One of those really weird questions I asked my mum is like, God made Adam and Eve, Adam and Eve only had two boys, how was everyone else born?
My mum said it was a hard question!'
You can picture him [God] in different types of ways, you can think of him scary with finger nails about twice the length of his finger and he's got a finger clipper in the other hand and he goes like that (snapping action with clippers). I saw it on a programme, Round the Twist, it was about nails and they were growing all over their hands, that's what God's like when he's in a bad mood'.

Robert's Narrative About God

'You don' think that anyone made the world, it was just there. I could never imagine it really. When I was finding out about God, I was wondering who made him and when I used to go to playschool and they told us, I used to think well who made God? It keeps going round and round. I'd never ask any of the teachers about it, they wouldn't listen. I think God's like this man with a big white beard with all thunder bolts coming out of him, going, 'hah, you're dead'.

Q: so what stays up in heaven then?

Stephen: your soul -

Robert: and your body stays down in the ground, unless a worm comes along and goes, 'I'm gonna carry on the food chain' (eating action)

Q: so what goes on in heaven, what's it like?

Stephen: I think that there's two hells, the black clouds and the core of the earth and there's only one heaven, the biggest heaven - white clouds. A few years ago there was this massive white cloud above our school, it was about 15 miles long, we were in the top of the school and we looked out of the window and it just went on for miles

Robert: you couldn't see into it

Stephen: you just saw like white and when we went out to play you could see like tiny bits of it

Robert: like falling

Stephen: yeh, the clouds were falling, well, bits of it, like foam was falling from the clouds

Robert: yeh, but as soon as it got near the ground it just, it vanished -

Stephen: it went just like that (snaps fingers)

Q: so it was like a sort of misty thing

Robert: fog
Stephen: yeh, it's like when there's an asteroid coming in
Q: so do you think that was heaven?
Stephen: yeh
Robert: its probably round Australia now
Stephen: or it might be in little bits

Stephen's Narrative on Heaven
'I think that there's two hells, the black clouds and the core of the earth and there's only one heaven, the biggest heaven - white clouds. A few years ago there was this massive white cloud above our school, it was about 15 miles long, we were in the top of the school and we looked out of the window and it just went on for miles. You just saw like white and when we went out to play you could see like tiny bits of it [R: like falling] yeh, the clouds were falling, well, bits of it, like foam was falling from the clouds [R: yeh, but as soon as it got near the ground it just, it vanished -] It went just like that (snaps fingers). I think that was heaven. [R: it's probably round Australia now] or it might be in little bits.'

Q: so do you ever talk to God at all?
Stephen: yeh, when you say your prayers
Q: so do you say your prayers a lot?
Stephen: er, every day, every night, etc.
Q: is that in class and in school?
Stephen: yeh
Q: do you ever talk to God when you're on your own?
Stephen: when I'm on my own as well
Q: and what sort of things would you talk to God about?
Stephen: um, what I've done today and that sort of thing really
Q: you just chat do you?
Stephen: yeh
Q: do you tell God things that you wouldn't tell anyone else?
Stephen: yeh
Robert: yeh, really you're talking to thin air, to yourself really, but you don't really realise it

appendix a  page 43
Q: so do you think God actually listens Robert?

Stephen: probably

Robert: well, he must have a lot of ears

Q: so when you’re talking to God do you ever wonder if he’s actually listening to you?

Stephen: yeh

Robert: I don’t think he always listens to me because everyday someone’s talking to him at the same time as someone else

Q: do you think God likes listening to you?

Stephen: we’re nothing compared to God, he’s so powerful

Q: do you think you matter to God? That you’re important to God?

Robert: well, yes, cos we’re his creation

Stephen: I’m not, I’m not important to him

Robert: well, we think we’re not

Stephen: I’m not

Q: why not Stephen?

Stephen: cos I’m not! It’s as simple as that, I’m not that er, because like I’m not like up there, and I’m not a saint even though I try to be good

Robert: you’re not like someone who goes by and says, ‘hi God, I’m coming over’

Q: do you think some people are more important to God than others?

Robert: um, yeh

Stephen: well, yeh, like saints

Q: I’m interested in what you were saying about you not being important to God Stephen? Do you think you could become important to God?

Stephen: well, if I become a saint, yeh

Q: is it quite difficult to be a saint?

Stephen: yeh, cos I’m not exactly holy

Q: what’s a holy person like?

Stephen: dunno

Robert: a person that doesn’t do one thing wrong all month, all year! One thing wrong in your life.

Q: does it make you feel different when you’re wearing the uniform [cubs]?

Robert: well, it does make you feel important

Stephen: yeh, I do sometimes, when I’m in fairs like um, we had a fair
Q: and so you feel quite important do you?

Stephen: yeh

Robert: course, we've got the march as well

Q: why do you feel important then?

Stephen: I don't know why really, I just feel important

Q: and that's nice is it, to feel important?

Stephen: yeh

Q: do feel important at any other times?

Stephen: no, not everyone's important

Q: what, in cubs?

Stephen: around the world

Q: who is important?

Stephen: not me

Q: who is important then?

Stephen: I don't know, all the important people, like saints

Q: who's important in the school do you think?

Robert: Stephen is and I am cos we've all got loads of jobs to do

Stephen: yeh

Robert: which we don't particularly want to do

Q: you don't want to do them?

Robert: no

Q: but you like feeling important don't you?

Robert: well, I don't

Q: no? Why don't you like being important?

Robert: cos if you're important you're just really showing off

Q: and that's not very good?

Robert: cos you'd get decked

Q: who would deck you?

Robert: er, him or my brothers

Stephen: cos they say you're a boffin and then they start up a fight

Q: you don't like boffins, no?

Stephen: no

Q: why not?

Stephen: well, I do like one boffin

Q: Robert?

Stephen: yeh

Q: what are boffin's like that you don't like them, apart from Robert?
Stephen: they're know-it-alls and they're always showing off
Q: so that's why it's better not to be important?
Stephen: yeh
Transcript 47
Bonnie and Maria on Church and Religious Identity

From second interview with Bonnie and Maria

Q: so what makes the church a special place then?
Maria: it's a house of God

Q: so does that mean God's actually there do you think? Why is it called that?
Maria: cos you join up as one family

Q: does it feel like a family when you go then?
Bonnie: no, you just feel alone, you think, I've just got my own family, I haven't got anybody else but my brother and sister, then when you come out you sort of feel, I have got a brother and sister, I have got a Mum, I have got a Dad, I'm not on my own

Q: but it can feel quite lonely in church can it?
Bonnie: yeh, cos my Mum's not a Catholic and my Dad is, but he's at work on Sunday's, I go with my Grandma and sometimes I have to sleep up there with my sister and my brother and my brother never really wants to sleep there.

Q: so your Mum went to your first communion then?
Bonnie: yeh

Q: if your Mum's not a Catholic does that make her very different to you?
Bonnie: no, we're still the same, it's just that she doesn't go to church

Q: so what does it mean if you're a Catholic? ...Does it make any difference to you?
Maria: no, cos my Dad's not a Catholic and he doesn't go to church, but he's going to my first Holy Communion

Q: do you behave any differently if you're a Catholic?
Bonnie and Maria: yeh

Bonnie: you're really kind to people and if you're not, you're a little bit horrible
Maria: Catholics do things for good

Q: they try and be good do they?
Maria: yeh.
Transcript 48
From second interview with Richard and Robert

Q: is it important to you to be a Catholic?
Richard: I don't mind either way
Q: does it mean you have to do certain things?
Robert: no, well, yes and no
Q: so do you go to mass and things?
Richard: I go to the one here, I go about one week and miss a week, go a week and miss a week.

Q: so do you learn about God and that at church?
Richard: yeh, in the Bible reading don't we Robert?
Q: and what sort of things does the Bible say about God?
Robert: just like stories
Q: do you think they are just stories or do you think they are true?
Robert: I don't know
Richard: some of them might be true
Robert: some might not be
Q: so what sort of ones do you think might be true?
Richard: the true ones are like when water into wine happens, go on, it's your turn Robert
Robert: can't remember
Q: what about the ones that aren't true or you find difficult to believe in?
Richard: the rising from the dead
Q: why do you think that's in there?
Robert: because God gave his life
Richard: no, cos if Jesus didn't rise he wouldn't be here now
Robert: yeh, all the time
Richard: yeh, all the time we need him
Q: what sort of things does God do today now?
Richard: he's watching over us all, he must be huge to fit in that sky
Robert: yeh, he's there, there, there, there
Q: so you think God's up in the sky?
Richard: yeh, he must be huge to fit in the sky
Q: where do you think God is Robert?
Robert: everywhere (nervous giggle).
Appendix B

Transcript – St Beatrice’s RC Primary School

Transcript 1
Activities

group interview 1
Alex: I'm A ... I'm 10 ... my brother does karate, so do I and my sister does horse riding, so do I, my mum's a radiographer, so do I (others join in and laugh together), my Mum's a nurse and my dad works at ... I like riding.

Ben: I'm called Ben, I'm the second eldest in the school, um, I'm 11 years old, I've got loads of sports, I go horse riding, archery -
Matthew: oh yeh, I do archery and tennis -
Ben: and um, swimming, golf ... with my Dad, that's how I got this mark on my hand, playing golf.

group interview 2
Isobel: hello, my name's Isobel, I'm 10 years old and I like to dance ... disco dancing.

Swaati: hello my name's Swaati and I'm 10 years old and I like playing the cello and my Mum and my Dad and my brother are special to me.

group interview 4
Paul: my name's Paul and I'm 10 years old ... and I've got one brother and two sisters ... I like playing football.
Jonathan: I'm 11 and I like playing football and I've got two brothers.

Q: so what sort of things make you happy?
Maria: life!
Samuel: um, football
Paul: scoring a goal at football.
Transcript 2
Other activities

group interview 2

Harry: well, I'm Harry, my age is 11 and I enjoy going round wrecking warehouses, abandoned ones, with my friends
Jonathan: what are you on about?
Q: what warehouses are there round here?
Harry: there's one by the rockery, one down there, one along there, I can't tell you really
Jonathan: he goes out there a lot with Matthew, he goes with Matthew ...I'm not allowed to go out on my own, it's really annoying, I can't even walk to school on my own
Harry: I go into town a lot with Chris, I'm going tomorrow ...and the people that are special to me are my three best friends.

Naomi: I'm Naomi, I'm 10
Q: ...something you're good at?
Naomi: being crazy, going mad (giggling with other boys)
Q: ...what sort of things do you do when you go mad?
Naomi: I stomp about
Q: ...sometimes it's good isn't it if you feel really angry to really shout and things, so you like doing that do you? Where do you do that?
Naomi: at home.

Transcript 3
Important people

group interview 1

Q: right can you think of one thing on the page that you'd like to highlight as perhaps one of the most important things to you?
Matthew: my hamster
Arthur: Eric Cantona!
Alex: my cats ...my teddy!
Ben: my Grandfather...can I tell you about my Grandfather? He died and I'm gonna inherit all his money! (laughs)
Alex: oh, that's not very nice
Kate: I've never had a Granddad!
Theresa: nor have I!
Kate: one of my Granddads died when I was three
Ben: and he had dogs, he was 91, and he only wanted old ones so they died, cos he thought he was gonna die and so his dogs kept dying.

Q: what about you Kate? What did you put?
Kate: er, well, I put Pantos, he was a sort of an uncle, but he's dead now
Alex: ah!
Q: was he very nice?
Kate: yeh, and he was sweet and cuddly and he was Greek
Q: what sort of things did you do with him? Ssh (others still laughing and joking)
Kate: nothing much, it was just nice to be with him
Ben: I like to be with my Aunty who lives up in London.

Transcript 4
Valued extended family relations and their locations

group interview 4

Q: what about you Maria? What cheers you up?
Maria: seeing my cousins
Q: do you see them very often?
Maria: um, some of them I do ...some are in Cyprus and some are in London ...I've been to Cyprus 8 times
Q: ...so is Cyprus better than [home town]?
Maria: yeh ...I don't know why, I think it's the weather, um, I don't know, I just feel more safe there and it's quieter
Laura: America's safer
Q: America is?
Paul: what about all those guns, they just go round shooting each other!
Laura: no, people are kinder, they're not always shouting at each other
Samuel: they're really polite the Americans are
Laura: yeh, they're polite, yeh, and they're kinder to you
Q: what part of America did you go to?
Laura: Florida
Q: have you got family out there?
Laura: yeh ... I've been to Florida three times and Virginia once
Samuel: she says it's kind of like safer in America but only cos they're polite, it doesn't mean it's safer
Jeni: I like it at my Nana's in Oxfordshire, it's all countryside and there's all like long walks that we can go on our own, you can't do that in [home town], and like there's this lane and we can just walk down there on our own.

Transcript 5
Living with one parent
group interview 1
Matthew: ... and I've got one Mum (more laughing) I've got a Mum and a Dad and my Dad lives in [west of town] and my Mum lives in [central town] and er, I say goodbye -
Arthur: are they divorced? (serious and quiet for first time)
Matthew: yeh
Arthur: oh -
Kate: I never knew that!
Arthur: I'm French by the way
Alex: that's why he's completely weird (back to previous atmosphere).

Transcript 6
Relationships valued in different ways
group interview 1
Alex: oh, my Mum ... cos she cooks all my meals ... and she gives me money and stuff
Ben: she gives me dosh, she does my washing
Theresa: doesn't she give you love?
Alex: oh yeh, she gives me love.
Transcript 7
Triangulating the themes of money and caring in relationships

group interview 1
(later in interview when drawing something important to them)
Ben: who are you drawing? Your Mum?
Alex: yeh, cos she cooks all my meals for me or else I'd starve
Theresa: I'm doing my Grandmother because she cooks most of my meals anyway
Alex: I can't draw my Mum, my Mum's the hardest person in my family to draw ...my Mum's got straight black hair and it's really hard to draw
Matthew: no, my brother is cos he's got curly hair ...this is my Uncle Q: and why is he important to you?
Matthew: cos he's worth a lot of money Q:....and why's that important?
Matthew: cos I can get all the money
Q: and what would you do with all the money then?
Alex: buy things
Matthew: yeh, buy things
Q: what sort of things would you buy?
Matthew: I don't know, probably get rid of the mortgage and then keep the rest ...lots of shouting and talking about crayons and colours... he always forgets my birthday, but he never forgets my Christmas present, and that's the reason I get a bigger Christmas present than I would normally.

Transcript 8
Perceptions of relationship with parents

group interview 2
Jonathan: are we just discussing Jesus or something?
Q: well no
Jonathan: good
Q: only if you want to
Harry and Jonathan: no!
Q: introduction to interview, taping, privacy and research ... so what we reckon is that perhaps people don't listen to children
Jonathan: you're right, they don't (then goes on to mimic parents talking and joking, others giggling)
Q: so why don't you think they listen to you?
Jonathan: um, sometimes they do -
Isobel: they're too busy
Jonathan: yeh, I think they just want to do their jobs
Q: ... do both your parents work?
Jonathan: yeh and on Sunday they're always reading the paper, and I go, ‘Dad, Dad, Dad’ -
Isobel: that's like me, I do that!
Q: do all of you feel like that?
all: yeh, a bit
Isobel: my Mum and Dad spend about three hours reading their newspapers every morning
Harry: that's what mine do, they get the paper every day
Clare: and they always have to watch things like the six o'clock news
all: yeh!
Harry: when I was ill with chicken pox a whole week um, my Dad watched all of the Labour Party Conference and I had to sit through hours of Tony Blair's talking
Q: ... but what happens if you've got something important to say to them?
Isobel: um -
Harry: they usually listen
Isobel: I shout
Q: shout?
Jonathan: I'm frightened of my Dad sometimes
Q: are you?
Jonathan: yeh
Isobel: I am too, of my Mum
Q: why?
Isobel: my Mum has this wooden spoon (laughing but not silly, serious aspect) that she uses when we're naughty
Jonathan: no one's frightened of asking their Mum that they want to watch the football or something but if you ask your Dad he always goes, 'yeh' like that really loudly and he gets really angry like and he shouts while he's watching it
Q: what about if you're upset or something like that?
Isobel: you pretend to cry
Q: ... and then they give you attention then?
Isobel: yeh
Jonathan: well, I never see him, he works all day and then when he gets in he wants to watch the news so we can’t watch any cartoon network or anything like that
Q: so do you ever do anything together, with your parents?
Jonathan: no
Harry: no
Isobel: yes
Q: what do you do?
Isobel: we go out sometimes
Naomi: yeh, we go on walks and that
Clare: I go out with my Mum sometimes, but it depends who you live with
Q: who do you live with?
Clare: my Mum
Q: so do you do things with her?
Clare: yeh!
Q: what sort of things do you like doing with your parents?
Harry: going to a restaurant!
Q: …what sort of food do you have?
Clare: Indian
Jonathan: we usually go round to my Dad’s sister or something like that
Swaati: I’d much rather go to Pizzaland or something like that cos all the time we have Indian food at home
Jonathan: we hardly ever go out, probably because we’re a family of 5 so there’s more of us
Swaati: I say to my Mum, ‘oh Mum, I don’t want this, I want something else’ and she says, ‘no you’ve got to have it, the rest of the family are eating it’
Q: so who else is in your households?
Jonathan: my sisters are always arguing, they’re always kind to me but they’re always arguing
Harry: my brother beats me up
Isobel: yeh, so does my sister
Q: how old is she?
Isobel: 12
Jonathan: my sister’s really moany and if you start talking to her she just says, ‘oh leave me alone’
Harry: she says that to everybody
Swaati: my brother's 5 and every time I stop playing with something he takes it off me and goes, 'I want this'

Q: ...what do you tell your sister?

Harry: I'm closer to my sister, I tell her more than I tell my Mum and Dad
Swaati: and he gets upset and I always get the blame
Naomi: I always get the blame cos I'm the youngest

Q: Harry, what were you saying you tell her?

Harry: I tell her who I fancy, but I don't tell my Mum and Dad though
Q: who do you go to if you have a problem perhaps or something like that?

Clare: my Mum
Swaati: my Dad
Jonathan: I'd never have the strength to tell anybody
Harry: my Mum's alright but I do thump my sister, my Dad gets quite angry and its quite frightening, he says, 'just sit, sit' and then he gets really angry but if you leave him for a long time he's alright
Q: so you don't say it because you're worried he'll get angry?

Jonathan: no
Isobel: I go to her
Q: your friend?
Isobel: yeh
Q: who do you go to?
Naomi: um, one of my best friends
Q: what about you?
Swaati: sometimes if its a problem at home I talk to my Dad ...otherwise if its a school thing I either go to my friends
Jonathan: I tell my Mum if I'm annoyed with my Dad and I tell my Dad if I'm annoyed with my Mum
Harry: I can't tell any of my friends cos they've got such a sense of humour they'd burst out laughing
Isobel: I don't have to tell my Mum or Dad if I'm angry with my sister cos I just come storming down the stairs
Q: so they know?
Isobel: yeh
Q: do you think your parents know you? Do you think they know what you're like?
Harry: no, not really
Jonathan: no
Naomi: yeh
Isobel: yeh
Q: do you think they understand you?
Clare: no
Jonathan: I think its a pity cos my Mum gets home at 6 every night and my Dad doesn't come back until 8
Q: why's that a pity?
Jonathan: well, you hardly ever get a chance to see them, apart from weekends
Swaati: because my brother's got a habit of lying, if I don't do anything and he wants to get on the back of me, he goes and tells my Mum and Dad and they go and tell me off and I haven't even done anything
Q: and you feel that they don't understand that he's telling lies?
Swaati: yeh
Q: what were you saying Harry?
Harry: well, my Mum and Dad, they know I get into trouble at school and all that, but they don't know anything else that I do, like with my friends
Q: do they understand what makes you happy and sad and things like that, things that might upset you, do they understand why you get angry and things like that?
Harry: sometimes
Swaati: they don't understand when I get angry but they know I do.
Q: so what makes your Mum special, they look after you as well?
Christian: we wouldn't be here if it wasn't for them
Q: yeh?
Christian: yeh
Q: are they special for any other reason?
Jamie: they give us food
Sarah: and love
Michelle: mine's a good cook
Q: who do you go to if you've got a problem?
Andrew: my Mum
Jamie: I don't! I'd be too embarrassed to go to her!
Christian: I handle it myself
Q: yeh? How do you handle it?
Christian: well, you know when I was waiting outside Mrs Baker's I fought someone today
Q: that's why you were in trouble?
Sarah: I think that if you're a girl your Mum will be special and if you're a boy your Dad will be special -
Jamie: my Mum's special to me
Andrew: I think that's true
Q: is that true Andrew? You're closer to your Mum than your Dad?
Andrew: I'm closer to my Dad
Sarah: cos they talk about men's things
Jamie: cos I hardly ever see my Dad
Andrew: and my sister's closer to my Mum
Q: yeh?
Andrew: yeh
Jamie: I don't think that's true cos my brother, he's not very close to my Dad, well you know he is but I think he'd rather go to my Mum
Q: ...and what does it mean if you're very close to someone?
Michelle: you tell them anything
Q: you tell them anything?
Christian: I don't, I don't tell anyone
Michelle: that's sad.
Transcript 10
Peer pressure

group interview 2

Q: ... how about if you say your name, how old you are and um, something that makes you special, something you like about yourself
Harry: oh, I can't do that
Isobel: I can!
Naomi: I can!
Swaati: I'll have to think
Jonathan: I can start! ... My name is Jonathan, I'm er 10 ... um, and I've got a sense of humour
Q: and can you think of one thing that's important to you?
Jonathan: um, that would probably take me about 6 weeks to find that out!
Q: can you think of one thing or person that's special to you?
Jonathan: my Mum probably ... yeh, I like my Mum, a lot
Q: hmm, Harry?

Harry talks about wrecking warehouses...
Jonathan: he used to be really good friends with Robert and Karl earlier on -
Harry: yeh, but then I like changed groups to like the naughty group
Q: the naughty group?
Harry: yeh
Q: and why do you like the naughty group?
Harry: cos they're fun.

Transcript 11
More on friends and peer pressure

group interview 2

Q: you've been talking about friends in RE so if we can just make a list together ... of things to do with friends
Clare: oh no, we're gonna have to draw!
Q: no, you won't have to draw, we're going to make a list, of anything to do with friends
Naomi: loyalty
Q: loyalty? This is all that you did in RE is it? (read from book?)
Naomi: yeh
Isobel: helping, sharing
Naomi: playing
Isobel: kind
Harry: loving
Swaati: forgiveness
Jonathan: talking, chatting
Harry: laughing
Swaati: crying
Clare: exciting
Isobel: happy
Jonathan: risky
Harry: risky business
Isobel: joyful
Harry: caring
Naomi: grateful
Jonathan: loyal
girls: got that!
Q: right so that’s things that friends do, so what other things do you do with your friends?
Jonathan: play games, football, sport games
Harry: start fights
Naomi: playing instruments
Jonathan: computer games
Harry: play computer games
Isobel: work
Clare: reading magazines
Harry: going into town, watching videos of football
Jonathan: laughing
Harry: wrecking
Q: … so we’ve got things that friends do for each other, you’ve got things that you do with your friends -
Isobel: sweets
Jonathan: I’m staying the night at my friends house today
Q: … what else can we put to do with friends?
Naomi: um, special
Jonathan: pressure, you can be under pressure
Harry: problems
Isobel: respect!
Q: what sort of problems do they cause?
Harry: like if you tell them something, they might say, ‘come with me, come with me!’ ...and if they’ve got other friends, then they might go up and tell that one
Q: and friends sometimes have secrets don’t they?
Clare: yeh, they tell each other
Q: and they know you, is that good or bad?
Jonathan: it might be good
Naomi: I find its good
Harry: friends get me into trouble, like if you’ve got sweets or something.

Transcript 12
Girlfriend/ boyfriends

group interview 1

Q: right, I see ... so something special about yourself?
Ben: um, I've got loads of girlfriends (lots of laughing)

Arthur: hello, my name's Arthur, um - all (loudly): he's got big ears!
Arthur: I've got massive ears (lots of laughing), that's something special -
Theresa: he fancies Kate
Arthur: I fancy someone in my class, but I'm not telling who ... I'm 10 ... there's 5 in my family ... and I can do a very good pterodactyl impression (does it and lots more laughing).

Kate: um I'm called Kate ... I'm the baby and I'm a girl, um -
Ben: and she likes a boy in our class!
Kate: and the thing I don't like about myself is my freckles
Theresa: she likes this boy Sam
Kate: oh yeh!
Transcript 13
Talking about girls

group interview 4

introduce drawing a special place…
Samuel: can I draw my bedroom?
Q: yeh, why is that special?
Samuel: cos I can get all the girls in there (all laughing)

Q: why is it good to be 18?
Samuel: cos you can get all the girls
Paul: you can vote
Maria: you can bet
Laura: you can smoke, drive
Samuel: you can take drugs
Paul: you can take drugs now, if you wanted
Samuel: and you can get all the foxy girls
Jeni: and a job.

Transcript 14
The importance of pets

group interview 3

1 Q: right Christian, what's important to you?
2 Christian: um, my cat
3 Q: your cat?
4 Christian: yeh
5 Q: why's your cat important to you?
6 Christian: er, cos he always licks my ear
7 Q: ...your ear?
8 Sarah: ugh!
9 Christian: yeh, and puts its paws on me
10 Q: and you like that do you?
11 Christian: yeh
12 Q: do you give him cuddles?
13 Christian: yeh (laughs)
14 Jamie: I'm going to draw my dog
Q: so what makes animals special? Cos lots of people say animals are special -
Andrew: cos they're cuddly
Jamie: no, cos they're not just like a bunch of fur or anything ...they're just like us, but like, they're, they're -
Christian: they're humanoids
Sarah: and they can't answer back
Q: they don't answer back?
Sarah: no, and like they don't argue
Christian: and they don't go on at you
Michelle: and they're not spiteful
Q: hmm, and they're not spiteful, that's true isn't it? Mind you some dogs can be can't they?
Christian: my cat's Persian, do you know Persian cats?
Q: oh right, yeh, you've got a Persian cat?
Sarah: mine's a tabby
Jamie: my dog's got a girlfriend! She's called Elsie
Q: girlfriend? ...So are you very close to your pets?
Girls: yeh
Q: so you help them and look after them, do they help you in any way?
Christian: yeh
Q: what do they do?
Christian: they're cuddly
Q: ...nice to be cuddled?
Jamie: mine pesters me for food
Sarah: yeh, when I go in the kitchen, every time I go out or my Mum, or someone gets up and goes into the kitchen both of my cats follow them in
Q: and want some food to eat?
Sarah: yeh
Christian: yeh, they climb up my legs
Q: I know some of you said about taking them to the vets, have any of you ever had any pets that have died?
all: yeh
Q: is that very sad?
Christian: yeh, I had two kittens and one of them died
Michelle: I had 2 hamsters
Jamie: I’ve had all my fish die so far -
Sarah: but they just drifted off into the sea didn’t they?
Christian: this old woman she kept feeding her so in the end she went to live
with her and the other one got squashed
Q: ugh!
Sarah: ugh!
Q: so what did you do, bury it?
Christian: nah, I don’t know what happened
Michelle: what happened to the one that got squashed?
Jamie: it got squashed!
Christian: um, it got taken away
Q: so what happens to animals when they die?
Jamie: you’re sad ... I’m gonna draw my Mum instead of my dog, its easier.
Transcript 15
Going to church

group interview 2

Jonathan: I prefer mass actually
Clare: I can't understand like all the words in the Bible, like it says, 'he is the light, he is the light of mankind, he is'
Swaati: I don't understand cos like I'm not a Catholic and see, I've got a Bible at the moment, my Mum bought it for me so I can understand and ... I understand the Gita but I don't understand the Bible
Q: so what religion are you?
Swaati: Hindu
Jonathan: I hate mass but um, I know everyone thinks they hate it as a child but well, our priest has got a sense of humour so it's a good laugh, but I'm always reading a book
Q: do any of you go to church?
Naomi: I go every week
Isobel: I go every three weeks or so
Clare: I have to go tomorrow cos I've put it off for something like two months
Swaati: I don't go to church but I have a teacher
Naomi: I go every Sunday except when I visit my Granddad
Isobel: I don't really go every Sunday because my Mum's usually out on appointments ... she's an interior designer.

Transcript 16
Talking about church and religious concepts

group interview 3

Q: ... so do any of you go to church then?
Michelle: yeh
Sarah: yeh
Jamie: I'm an altar server
Christian: about once every 3 years, I haven't been for about 3 years
Q: hmm, so it's something you're not really interested in?
Christian: I don't know, my Mum wanted me to get into this school
Michelle: my Nan hates missing church cos um, she was going to go to Australia with my Granddad for 2 or 3 weeks but she was afraid of missing church
Q: why do you think people get afraid of missing church?
Michelle: well, if they're old they sort of, I don't know - Jamie: cos, they probably think that God will know, will think that he's like turned against them or something
Q: hmm, like they'll make God unhappy or something?
Jamie: yeh
Q: do you think God gets unhappy?
Jamie: yeh
Andrew: he gets angry
Michelle: no
Sarah: no, but he'll forgive you every time that you do something wrong, he doesn't mind if you do something wrong, but sometimes it must be hard for him to forgive you
Q: yeh?
Sarah: like if you're a mass murderer
Q: yeh, like if you've done something really, really wrong, but do you think God still forgives people even if they do something really wrong?
Jamie: he can forgive anyone anything
Andrew: yeh
Michelle: Mrs Baker says he welcomes everyone when they die unless they actually turn their back on him
Q: yeh? And then what happens?
Michelle: they go to hell
Q: Mrs Baker says that?
Michelle: yeh
Q: do you think that's true?
Michelle: I don't know, I'm not sure
Jamie: but how do we know? No one has proved it.
Q: ...can you think of one person ...like you said your Grandma Theresa?
Theresa: my Grandma ... because, well, she lives next door to me and I go
and talk to her all the time
Alex: is that the blind one?
Theresa: yeh
Alex: you live opposite her don’t you?
Theresa: yeh
Alex: and you got the visitation and the presentation (laughing) and the
annunciation
Ben: oh yeh, and he did all his homework at her house!
Kate: no he didn’t, he went and took my book!
Q: where did you do the annunciation?
all: oh, for RE
Q: for the rosary?
Matthew: Mrs Baker’s hell homework
Ben: she always gives us loads of homework
(all talking of once)
Q: what did you think of the rosary?
Arthur: um, boring
Ben: boring
Matthew: long!
Ben: long
Q: have you ever said the rosary?
all: yes!
Q: all the way through?
Matthew: I went to Lourdes
Ben and Arthur: no
Arthur: I’ve said one bead
Q: did you like Lourdes?
Matthew: yeh ...cos we stayed in this hotel and for breakfast we had
croissants.
Transcript 18
RE

group interview 1
   Q: so what have you been doing in RE, tell me about RE?
   Matthew: no!
   Alex: we're doing friendship
   Kate: and beginnings
   Matthew: its boring
   Ben: I've got mine here look
   Matthew: you're such a boffin! You bring your books everywhere!
   Ben: but you're supposed to cos it's the homework
   Matthew: oh no!
   Q: do you have lots of homework?
   Alex and Theresa: yeh
   Arthur: yes
   Theresa: we have so much!
   Ben: we don't get homework from you do we?
   Alex: look at mine, mine's got more As in
   Q: so you've been doing about friends?
   Kate: and creation stories
   Theresa: mine's much more colourful than that!
   Q: ...so what have you been doing about friends?
   Arthur: our homework is to write about our best friends
   Q: right, so do you have a best friend?
   Arthur: yeh, I've got several actually
   Ben: you might be best friends with them but they're not be best friends with you!

Transcript 19
RE

group interview 2
   Q: ... as well as finding out what's important to you, I was going to ask you
      what you've been doing in RE?
   Jonathan: well, um
   Naomi: the creation stories
Swaati: and beginnings
Isobel: yeh, beginnings

Jonathan: the last piece of work we did we had to write two pages on 'my best friend' and describe them and the first piece of work we did was on our first day at school, how we felt and stuff like that, or you could do a letter from your Mum to another Mum

Q: this was homework was it?
Jonathan: yeh, we get homework but we copy a few things off the board in the classroom

Harry: I don't listen to all the current lecture stuff and that sort of stuff
Jonathan: I know it's a bit rude but I don't really like RE that much
Harry: she just gives us loads of sheets of stuff, like about the gospel.

Transcript 20
RE
group interview 3

Andrew: um, I like RE
Q: ...what's RE like then?
Jamie: its rubbish
Q: rubbish? Andrew likes RE, what do you like about RE Andrew?
Andrew: well, um, I like it when we sometimes pull all our chairs into the middle of the room and have discussions over our topic of work
Q: right, so what topics have you been doing?
Andrew: we did friendship, one called building bridges -
Sarah: new beginnings
Andrew: some new beginnings and building bridges...we were saying, um, we were concentrating on building bridges to other people
Q: right
Andrew: like we're not normally friends with.

Q: well, we were talking about RE and you were saying you did friends, what did you learn about friends in RE then? Why did you do friends in RE?
That's not religion is it?
Jamie: er
Andrew: yes
Michelle: well it depends
Q: how's that?
Michelle: like sharing and caring
Sarah: yeh
Amy: if you're being nice to friends then you're being nice to God (*said in repetitive way*)
Q: do you believe that?
Amy: yeh, well, sort of
Sarah: well, Mrs Baker says it is.

Transcript 21
Enjoying friends in RE
group interview 3
Q: so you did friendship in RE, was that good?
all: yeh
Q: did you learn anything in it or was it just a discussion about your friends and stuff
Christian: discussion
Andrew: it was just interesting... it was interesting to see what other people said about their friends and what their friends said about them
Q: so did you all have different ideas about what makes a good friend?
Andrew: yeh
Michelle: yes
Jamie: we did ‘friendship is’ for homework and finish it
Sarah: and we had to draw our best friend.

Transcript 22
why do friends in RE?
group interview 4
Q: ...what else have you done in RE?
Jeni: well, we did beginnings
Maria: and friendship
Laura: but we’ve finished that now
Q: but why did you do friendship in RE?
Jeni: I don't know (*others all quiet and stumped*)

Q: ...so why were you doing friendship in RE?
Samuel: I don't know, I don't know
Maria: it's stupid isn't it?
Jonathan: well because people mix don't they?
Paul: they have to be friends
Q: they have to be friends?
Paul: yeh
Q: and why do they have to be friends? Because?
Paul: you feel like it sometimes
Q: has it got anything to do with Jesus?
Jeni: Jesus was friends with everyone
Samuel: if you don't have friends then the whole world would be full of hatred.

Q: ...so why did you learn about friends in RE?
Paul: that everyone in the world is our brother and sister but I don't believe that cos otherwise you couldn't marry anyone
Jonathan: she said that everyone in our school is our brother and sister
Q: doesn't that mean that you should treat them like your brother and sister?
Samuel: Mrs Baker says like all the world is our family but you're not allowed to marry your family are you?

Transcript 23
Authority and truth

group interview 2

Jonathan: I know this is a bit awful but we get a lot of homework from Mrs Baker
Q: do you?
Jonathan: yeh
Q: RE homework?
Clare: not that much
Q: what do you have to do for RE homework?
Harry: is Mrs Baker gonna hear this tape?
Q: no, she won't
Harry: I don't like our teacher
Clare: the most work we get is writing
Q: you get a lot of writing?
Swaati: yeh
Jonathan: yeh, we have to do two pages of writing
Q: does that make you think RE, or not?
Jonathan: yeh, it does
Isobel: I like to get it over and done with as soon as I get it
Harry: I always leave it right till the last day
Q: do you think the things she says are true?
Naomi: yeh
Swaati: some of them.

Transcript 24
More on authority and truth

group interview 4

Q: what’s RE supposed to be about then?
Maria: God
Jeni: God
Jonathan: religion
Laura: and Jesus
Paul: but I think it’s a bit unfair that you have to do Religious Education
Q: but then it’s a Catholic school isn’t it?
All: yeh
Q: so is that why you have to do it?
Paul: but I still don’t think we should have to do it
Maria: but I don’t why we call it RE, why can’t we call it RS cos RS is religious studies
Laura: yeh
Q: so if you could choose what you could do in RE what would you do instead of Abraham?
Paul: er, God (laughs)
Laura: we could do plays about it
Maria: yeh
Samuel: I could be God! (laughter)
Q: you like doing drama do you?
all: yeh
Q: so what do you think God’s like then?
Paul: I know I’m a Catholic and everything but er, I think it’s a legend
Q: a legend?
Paul: yeh, a fake
Q: a fake?
Paul: yeh
Q: you don’t think it’s really true?
Samuel: yeh, like a made up story
Paul: but everybody believes
Q: everybody believes?
Samuel: well, most people do
Paul: I don’t know the proper words of creation but I don’t believe about him
going up there and stay up there
(all talking at once).

Transcript 25
Collective worship and religious concepts

group interview 4

Maria: in assembly we’re told that when we pray it’s the most important thing
we do in the day but it isn’t really, we come to school to learn stuff, not to
pray, you go to a convent to do all that stuff
Paul: or a church
Samuel: yeh, Catholic churches
Paul: I don’t go to church virtually every week
Samuel: I haven’t been for ages because I wanna play football
Jonathan: I go to church nearly every week
Q: yeh, do you like going to church?
Jonathan: it’s alright
Samuel: I haven’t been to church for 8 months
Q: you’re not really bothered about it?
Jonathan: no, but it’s quite good because we pray at school as well so I don’t
have to go to church
Maria: but they tell us that God’s in the room with us, don’t they? (to others)
Laura: yeh, but -
Maria: but how come? (all talking at once again)… they say like God’s in the
room with us but if say there’s another school that’s saying that, how can he
be in there with them as well?
Paul: because he's in everywhere, cos God's in every school
Jonathan: it's God's spirit isn't it?
Samuel: if his spirit's all over the place, what happens to the people that have died? ...People who have died they all say like their spirit's left behind and they're watching us all the time
Paul: yeh
Samuel: I believe that people who die turn into moths
Q: moths?
Samuel: yeh, cos they're meant to be spirits
Q: ...what do you think happens to people when they die?
Laura: they just rot in the coffin
Samuel: yeh, and their spirits stay in the world and they're watching us all the time
Maria: how are they going to go up to heaven? How are they going to get there? Float up on a cloud or something?
Jeni: I reckon they become like an angel
Jonathan: cos their spirit or soul goes up
Paul: they could fly up couldn't they?
Samuel: I reckon the moths are like angels, spying on us all
Q: do you think angels spy on you?
Samuel: yeh
Q: why do they spy on you?
Samuel: to see whether you're good or not
Q: so is it important to be good then?
Samuel: yeh
Q: what happens if you're not good?
Samuel: you're in trouble
Paul: yeh, cos someone'll come along and burst your bubble (from nursery rhyme – all laugh).
Transcript 26
Heaven and hell

Group interview 4

Q: ... so do you think there's such a place as heaven Jeni?

Maria: yeh, the clouds

Jeni: I don't know

Samuel: but when you go on an aeroplane and if you're going on a long journey you go above the clouds and you can't see anything except for clear sky

Jonathan: but you can't see the spirits down on the earth

Paul: I think you just stay in the coffin and rot

Laura: you never find out if it's true or not

Q: do your teachers tell you anything different to this?

All: no

Q: they just let you work it out for yourself?

Maria: yeh

Jonathan: no, they just kind of like just tell us stories, which we just have to figure out, but it's useless cos if we don't get taught anything about it then

Samuel: we can believe what we think is right

Jonathan: it's a guess really cos we don't usually get to talk about what really happens

Paul: like nobody knows about heaven, so how do they know if heaven's a good place, it could be bad

Jonathan: but Jesus is there so

Paul: so?

Maria: but Jesus could have been bad

Samuel: when you're good you might go to hell and when you're bad you might go to heaven, it might be the other way round

Q: so what's hell like?

Samuel: it's boiling hot

Jonathan: it's just loads of fire

Paul: it's boiling hot of fire

Samuel: and there's this big devil

Maria: and it's evil

Samuel: there's no such thing as hell because the further down you go it does become fire kind of like
Q: so hell's inside is it?
Paul: yeh
Maria: it's the core
Paul: it was in this book like there's all these kind of people pouring coal into this fire
Jonathan: inside the world there's kind of loads of fire and heat and stuff, so if you go down so far you'd die
Q: ...do you think many people go to hell then?
Maria: yes
Paul: yes
Jonathan: we don't know
Laura: yes
Jonathan: no, cos like whatever you do God like will always forgive you, even if you're going to shoot the whole world and blow up the whole world you're still going to go to heaven
Paul: no, you're not if you don't say sorry
Q: but you were just saying Laura that you don't think anything happens when you die, there's no such place as heaven?
Laura: no
Samuel: it's just like when you're asleep really, you think of nothing
Q: so when you die you just rot?
Laura: yeh and I don't believe in life after death
Samuel: no, me neither
Maria: if you're all bones you can't come back and be human again like with skin and that, can you?
Q: so what's hell like then?
Samuel: fire
Paul: flames
Jeni: it's disgusting
Jonathan: it's just complete whiteness
Laura: it's boring
Maria: it's a cloud
Laura: hell is just being dead
Samuel: no it isn't
Paul: excuse me, Matthew should go to hell cos he smokes ...her boyfriend smokes
Samuel: and he's only ten
Q: so do you think hell exists then?
Laura: no
Samuel: no, not really
Paul: if it does exist this is what it looks like.
Transcript 27
Discussing religious concepts

group interview 3

Q: so what religion are you?
Christian: um, none
Sarah: Catholic
Jamie: Catholic
Amy: um, I don't really know
Michelle: Catholic
Andrew: Church of England
Q: ...so is God important to you then?
Sarah: yes
Michelle: yes
Andrew: um, sort of
Amy: I don't know
Jamie: you never turn up at church (to Sarah)
Sarah: I have been going lately
Q: do you think about it at all?
Amy: well, we don't go to church or anything
Q: ...do you think about God though or wonder if God exists?
Christian: no
Amy: sometimes, I don't know, I have lately
Andrew: I don't wonder if God exists but I wonder if Adam and Eve happened
Jamie: I doubt it cos otherwise all the disciples -
Christian: cos everybody says God will come down, but he never comes down
Andrew: well he wouldn't would he?
Sarah: he's too shy (giggles)
Q: you say 'God come down' where do you think God is?
Christian: er
Jamie: in heaven
Andrew: but he's all around us
Christian: but we don't know if there's a heaven
Jamie: he's all around us like a ghost
Q: like a ghost?
Jamie: yeh, but we can't see him
Q: is that what you call the Holy Spirit?
Jamie: yeh
Q: so what's the Holy Spirit?
Jamie: its God.

Q: do you want to write about God, draw God?
Christian: no
Q: ...what about things that are important to you?
Michelle: draw God?
Q: draw God, yeh
Jamie: you can't cos you can't see him
Sarah: we don't know
Amy: but we don't know what God looks like
Q: so what does God look like? Would you like to draw a picture of heaven, or something else?
Jamie: but how do we know what God looks like?
Michelle: we don't but we can imagine it
Q: you can imagine it?
Jamie: all what I used to think was that he was like on white clouds and Jesus sitting on a big chair
Christian: can we play visitors in the dark?
Q: no
Sarah: but that's because he's at the right hand of the father
Q: who is?
Sarah: Jesus
Q: so Jesus is there as well
Sarah: there's God.

Transcript 28
Jesus and God

group interview 4

Q: do you think that God forgives everyone then?
Paul: it depends really
Jeni: not really
Paul: after this lesson I'm gonna say 'sorry God'. I mean if God can forgive himself why can't he forgive other people?
Jonathan: how can he forgive himself? He hasn't done anything wrong though
Paul: he let himself die
Q: like Jesus you mean?
Paul: yeh
Q: was Jesus God then?
Jonathan: yeh
Laura: no
Maria: no, he wasn't
Paul: Jesus is God!
Jeni: people say 'the Father, Son and Holy Spirit' are the same one, it's confusing
Maria: no, cos they say like Jesus is the Son of God, so they can't be the same people
Paul: yeh
Jonathan: it isn't!
Maria: it can be
Jeni: it's like saying about you Jonathan is the same as Jonathan's father and the same people.

Transcript 29
Creation

group interview 4

Q: Laura put an interesting question there, what did you say?
Laura: if God created us then who created God?
Paul: yeh!
Jeni: the spirit
Jonathan: the spirit just came down
Laura: but who created the spirit?
Paul: Adam and Eve, they were made by God (said emphatically and with certainty)
Maria: yeh
Jonathan: but who created the universe?
Samuel: yeh, who created the universe, how did it become the universe? How did it get there?
Paul: there were planets and some seeds fell from Mars (laughter)
Q: if you could ask God three questions what would you ask God?
Samuel: who made you? Who made the universe and -
Paul: well, God made the universe
Samuel: and, why can’t we see you?
Laura: yeh
Q: you’d like to be able to see God?
Jonathan: what’s heaven like?
Jeni: and why can’t we go to heaven and back?
Q: you’d like to go to heaven and back?
Jeni: yeh
Paul: yeh, I would
(Samuel falls off chair, more laughter)
Q: Maria, have you got any questions you’d like to ask God?
Maria: hmm …-
Samuel: are you single? (laughter)
Maria: well, there’s the myths that people say, everybody says like when it’s raining he’s going to the toilet up there (giggles)
Q: do they?
Maria: yeh
Jonathan: they always say like he’s left his hose on
Maria: and thunder bolts are (can’t finish because of giggling)
Samuel: and when it’s thunder bolts they always say like it’s God’s stomach rumbling
Q: …so where does Jesus figure in all this?
Paul: I don’t know cos like they call Jesus the Son of God
Samuel: and if there’s thunder that means he’s constipated (lots of laughter).

Transcript 30
Combining of themes

group interview 2
1 Q: …and did Mrs Baker say anything about Jesus?
2 Jonathan: er, yeh, a lot, yeh
3 Q: she tells you a lot about Jesus does she?
4 Harry: yeh
5 Jonathan: I mean we get it for homework, but she might just say, ‘well to start
6 the lesson we always um, come to Jesus’ or something –
7 Clare: yeh
8 Swaati: yeh
Jonathan: and we have to say a prayer
Harry: and people have to write prayers
Isobel: and then she lights a candle
Q: this is at the beginning of what, assembly?
Swaati: no, the lesson
Q:...oh right, so why do you light the candle at the beginning of RE?
Swaati: I don’t know
Jonathan: it’s a bit boring
Q: boring?
Harry: yeh
Naomi: to show that it, that God is the light and the light is there
Q: so she lights a candle to remind you there’s a light and the light is?
Naomi: and the light is Jesus
Q: and the light is Jesus?
Naomi: yeh, God is the light of the world
Q: and then does she talk about Jesus as a friend or anything?
Naomi: yeh
Q: does she?
Naomi: yeh, by your side all the time
Harry: it would be better if we did much more different religions cos we just go
over and over the same stuff
Clare: yeh, like Buddhism
Q: ...Buddhism?
Isobel: yeh
Swaati: and some Hindi
Q: ...so where do you learn -
Swaati: at _, but I only learn about my prayers there
Q:...so what would you like to learn about other religions?
Naomi: like who’s their God
Isobel: yeh
Swaati: and like if you find out more, it does show you that they do different
things
Jonathan: yeh
Q: I know Swaati’s Hindu, are the rest of you Catholic?
Naomi: yeh
Isobel: yeh, I am
Clare: I am
Jonathan: I wish I wasn't though, I don't believe in God.
Harry: I don't believe in God either, I don't believe God exists.
Jonathan: I don't believe in God.
Harry: I don't believe in heaven, but I believe in reincarnation.
Jonathan: I like going to a Catholic school, but I don't like the bit during assembly when we do prayers.
Clare: I know its suppose to be the most important part of school but its not my favourite but I have to be a Catholic cos all my family's Catholic.
Harry: you know like when you've got the choice when you're older haven't you?
Q: yeh
Harry: but I'm not older yet
Q: yeh, so you still have to do what they say?
Harry: yeh
Q: so it's not really important to you to be a Catholic?
Harry: yeh.

Q: so is being a Catholic important to you Naomi?
Naomi: yeh ... well like all my family really are Catholic so if I was to say to them I don't believe in being a Catholic then it would be hard
Q: would you like to be able to say that though?
Naomi: um, no, not really
Q: it does matter to you does it?
Naomi: hmm, yeh
Q: how does it, why is it important to you?
Naomi: because I've really been brought up so I believe in it, I don't really want to deny it
Isobel: same here
Q: it's the same with you Isobel?
Isobel: yeh
Harry: when my Dad's just about to take me out to church or something I say, 'I don't believe in it, so I don't see why I have to go' and things like that
Q: yeh? So what don't you believe in?
Jonathan: what does your Dad say?
Harry: I say I like I don't believe in all these stories, like when Adam and Eve ate the apple, I don't think there is such a thing as the Garden of Eden
Q: you don't think it actually happened?
Harry: no
Jonathan: I don't think so either
Swaati: it's a bit like a fable kind of thing though
Naomi: yeh
Isobel: yeh
Harry: they can think of so much stuff which wasn't true though about God
Swaati: they say that Jesus takes you up to heaven and he's your friend but
people find it completely boring and don't want to know
Q: who says that?
Swaati: my dad said he heard it on the news
Q: I see ... is it the church or the ideas about God that you don't like Harry?
Harry: church, I don't like how everybody goes on about it
Q: do they go on about it in school?
Harry: yeh
Jonathan: we find it's really boring, sort of
Q: yeh
Harry: they just go, 'this is the gospel of St Mark', but I haven't got a clue what
they're on about, you know
Isobel: I don't like in church they say it and then they keep repeating it -
Jonathan: yeh
Isobel: even at every mass
Q: like the same sort of message or whatever?
Isobel: yes, and all you do is stand up and kneel
Naomi: well it's the same message anyway
Q: what's the message?
Naomi: believe in God
Q: believe in God? And is that important to believe in God?
Clare: yeh, cos he's your saviour
Q: and what will God save you from?
Clare: save you from the devil
Q: the devil?
Clare: yeh
Q: do you think the devil exists?
Naomi and Isobel: no
Harry: no, way
Jonathan: no, nor does God, nor does Jesus, nor does the disciples
Q: well, we know that the disciples existed
Jonathan: yeh, they existed, but Jesus might have just been another bloke who was pretending he was the Son of God (girls giggle)
Q: do you think Jesus was special at all or not really?
Jonathan: well, he's just like us, I think Mary just said it to someone so that everyone would think, 'aah!'
Harry: he could just be like the pope
Naomi: but what about the baptism, you know with the Holy Spirit?
Harry: John the Baptist was just like a normal priest
Q: what do you think Jesus was like then?
Naomi: well, he says he doesn't believe in angels either
Jonathan: the Word of God had been around for ages, before Jesus had come, so I just think that like Jesus was just like some kind of holy person who really believed -
Harry: I wish we didn't have any religions, everyone was just like sort of the same, no one went to mass, no one sort of preached
Q: do you think religion causes problems?
Clare: yeh
Harry: yeh, it does cos like -
Jonathan: like everybody ends up fighting with each other about it
Isobel: yeh
Clare: that's what its like over in Ireland, it's all about the religion and its sad
Q: does it cause problems for you?
Naomi: no
Clare: well, yeh, it does actually, with some of my friends it does
Q: why?
Clare: cos they live there
Q: where?
Clare: in Ireland
Q: oh I see
Clare: yeh, and my relatives
Q: what do you think of the ceasefire then?
Isobel: I think they'll carry on fighting for another year and then stop
Clare: I think they'll go on fighting all the time
Jonathan: they were saying that a year ago, I mean
Clare: I think people have got the right to choose what they want to believe in
Jonathan: I don't think there should be extra stuff like priests who have to devote their life, cos like in some ways they'd probably much prefer not to
Q: you think priests don’t really want to be priests?
Jonathan: well, like yesterday’s gospel, I don’t think they can believe it all and it doesn’t say that they have to devote their life and not do anything else, I don’t think you can devote your life and not do anything else, there was this priest on the news saying things like that and that he didn’t believe it all, but he had to say he believed it was true because of all the other people
Q:... yeh, do you think he believed in God really or not?
Jonathan: no
Q: do you believe in God?
Jonathan: I’m not sure, everybody thinks something like some people say that there is or that it’s inside you (lots of chatting)
Q: ... so when did Mrs Baker read the beatitudes?
Isobel: the last RE session
Q: ... and why were the Beatitudes important? (pause, silence)... I mean why did you talk about them when you were doing about friends and friendship?
Isobel: because your friends make you really happy
Swaati: and the friendship of God
Q: ... do you think God’s a friend?
Harry: no
Jonathan: nope, he’s not
Q: Naomi?
Naomi: um, no
Harry: he doesn’t play with you does he?
Jonathan: if there’s no such thing as God then he can’t be your friend can he?
Q: do you like reading about the Bible or is it confusing?
Swaati: I’d much rather read the Vedas
Q: ... do they make you feel closer to God?
Swaati: no.
Transcript 31
Underlying issues

group interview 4

Q: ... so do you people listen to you?
Samuel: no
Paul: it just depends who it is
Q: so who does listen to you?
Jonathan: no one really, teachers don’t much, well, they say things to you but we’re not really kind of like listened to
Samuel: my Mum
Jonathan: my brother
Paul: if we know something they never kind of like believe us cos they think, I mean I know we are immature and all that but some children aren’t and they’re really clever and if teachers make mistakes and children correct them they don’t listen
Samuel: children don’t have rights really, compared to adults
Jeni: it’s the way adults talk to children
Laura: like ‘look at me when I’m speaking to you’
Maria: yeh and like if you want to say something and like my Mum will say, ‘I’m talking to your Nan, can you move out of the way’.

Transcript 32
Kate and Lucy on parents

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Lucy: ... sometimes Mum goes to work with Dad ... he’s in the antiques business
Q: oh right, and does your Mum work as well or is she at home?
Lucy: she stays at home
Q: right, and what do your Mum and Dad do Kate?
Kate: my Mum’s a doctor, and my Dad’s got a computer business and he works hard
Q: so your parents work very hard?
Kate: my Dad does, my Mum has days off
Q: hmm, cos being a doctor sometimes you have to do long hours don’t you?
Kate: hmm
Q: does she work at the hospital?
Kate: yeh, the eye hospital
Q: do your parents work hard?
Lucy: my Dad does, but Mum was thinking of getting a job, but then she said like it wasn't as if we needed the money or anything
Q: do you think sometimes people need jobs for other reasons than money though?
Kate: mainly for something to do
Lucy: yeh
Kate: otherwise they just get bored, cos when you think of it its just so boring just sitting around
Q: does your Mum get bored?
Lucy: no, I don't think so ... she goes out a lot, she doesn't stay around in the home, she's always out doing things
Q: has she got a lot of friends?
Lucy: yeh.

Transcript 33
Kate and Lucy on pets and bedrooms

From second interview with Kate and Lucy
Q: ...have you got any ambitions, what do you want to do?
Lucy: I don't know (giggles)
Kate: get a good job ... a professional footballer (giggles)...or a vet cos I love animals ... I've got so many in my room! (Laughs) ...I've got a hamster and I've got a dog, called Mollie, er, two fish and stick insects (laughs) ... so it stinks in my room! (Laughing)
Q: ...so you really like animals, do you like animals Lucy?
Lucy: I'd like a cat, but my Mum says that they poop everywhere (laughs)
Kate: I'm allergic to cats but I love horses and I'm allergic to them as well, but I live in the country so there's not much I can do about it really
Q: right so where do you live?
Kate: _
Lucy: Sarah and I bought a stick insect and it grew so big that she had to keep it because she was the one with a tank and so now its laid eggs and she doesn't want it any more because its all big and that to feed
Kate: what's she going to do?
Lucy: well, they die off soon, if they only live about 6 months, but they usually have baby stick insects before then, so then you've got more (laughs)
Q: and how many babies have you got?
Lucy: she's got about 10 eggs and at least half of them hatch so there'll be about 5
Q: oh right -
Kate: they don't all have babies though, mine don't
Q: you get different kinds do you?
Kate: yeh
Lucy: at first we thought they were just like pooh or something, so we were about to throw them away but then we noticed there were like white ones and so we put them in a pile. You can have some if you want (to Kate)
Kate: yeh
Q: so you really like animals then yeh?
Kate: yeh
Lucy: yeh
Q: is it good to have pets do you think?
Kate: yeh
Q: what's nice about having pets?
Kate: well, um
Q: its nice looking after them?
Kate: yes, and its better than them being stuck in a pet shop all their life
Lucy: we dog-napped a dog once ... well, it was raining heavily outside and the lady across the street, she had a little dog, and she'd left it out to go to the toilet and we thought somebody had abandoned this little dog and so we picked it up and took it to the RSPCA! (Laughs) But like they'd let all its toenails grow long and all the hair was tangled up and so they had to look after it and care for it for a while and then the owners could take it back on one condition that they have it trimmed regularly
Q: yeh? So you think its nice to have a pet, when you're older if you had a family and that would you like to have animals?
Kate: yes, cos they don't worry about anything ...cos I really worry
Q: you worry a lot about things?
Kate: yeh (sighs)
Q: if you're worried what sort of things do you do?
Kate: ask God to help me
Q: yeh? And do you have a special place you go to or um -
Kate: no
Q: do you go to your room or anything?
Kate: I just sort of go quiet
Q: yeh? If you want to be on your own have you got anywhere you go to?
Kate: bedroom
Lucy: yeh, me too
Kate: I've got my own
Q: yeh? Have you got your own?
Lucy: yeh, I just shut the door and like nobody comes in, cos most of the time
I have my door open, so then they know they can come in if its open, but if it's
closed they just leave me alone
Q: and you can just be on your own yeh?
Lucy: or I say I'm doing my homework! *(laughs)* But I'm not really
Kate: she puts a sign up!
Lucy: yeh
Q: so you can be on your own? What sort of things do you do then?
Kate: I just lay on my bed
Lucy: I just do things I enjoy
Q: oh right, so what sort of things have you got in your room?
Lucy: I just like put my music on and like relaxing
Q: what sort of music do you like?
Lucy: chart music
Q: have you got a favourite group?
Lucy: anything but *Take That* *(laughs)*
Q: well, I actually quite like *Take That*! *(All laugh)*
Kate: I don't like them
Lucy: they're alright, I used to like them, but not now
Q: who do you like Kate?
Kate: I like *East 17*
Lucy: yeh, and *Boy Zone* I like
Kate: yeh.
Transcript 34
Kate and Lucy on pets – someone to talk to

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: do you talk to your animals as friends? Do you treat them as friends?
Lucy: yeh
Kate: yes

Q: sort of tell them your worries and things?
Kate: when my Mum walks past and she hears me talking she says, ‘who are you talking to, there’s no one in your room’, and I just say, ‘oh, my hamster’ and she says, ‘oh right’

Q: what sort of things do you talk to your pets about?
Kate: ‘had a good day at work today?’ (laughs) You get into a habit of saying that
Lucy: I tell mine everything cos you know they’re not going to mock you or anything or laugh at you

Q: yeh? And does it make you feel better if you tell them?
Kate: yeh, just to get it out
Lucy: yeh, its good just to tell somebody

Q: yeh, does it sort of help you to understand things better and that sort of thing?
Kate: hmm
Lucy: I like to sort of plan things, I don’t like to leave things

Q: like sort of organised?
Lucy: yeh

Q: I’m like that a bit
Kate: my Mum likes to get things organised, but I’m not

Q: what are you like then?
Kate: um, I’m quite organised as well

Q: but you don’t like to be too organised?
Kate: no, but my Dad’s not organised at all, he’s always um, late, but if we’re with Mum we’re like always like an hour early!
Transcript 35
Kate and Lucy’s ambitions for the future

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: hmm, are you looking forward to growing up?
Lucy: yes
Kate: yes, well, I want to have a family, but I just don’t want to get married to a boy (laughs) I just want children! And I don’t want to adopt one either
Q: so you do want children?
Kate: yeh
Q: and you just don’t want the man to go with it?
Kate: no (all laugh)
Q: why’s that, you just er?
Kate: I just don’t like men, no, I think that would be scary
Lucy: yeh, it would be good if you could have the children without the men
Q: are you quite scared of that then?
Kate: well, in some films they show if um, like if say for example, the wife wants to get away from the husband
Lucy: or they want a divorce
Kate: yeh, but in the end they get murdered
Q: have you seen a film like that then?
Kate: yeh, tons of them
Q: oh right
Kate: it can be quite upsetting when they argue, when it’s your Mum and Dad
Lucy: like sometimes when you hear Mum and Dad fight you sort think, 'oh, I don’t want that to happen when I’m married' or 'should I get married?'
Kate: my Mum and Dad are always arguing
Q: they argue a lot do they?
Kate: well, sometimes
Lucy: Mum says it’s like healthy but, to argue in a relationship, but like not all the time
Kate: cos you just keep it bottled up otherwise
Lucy: or one of you will just, one will, like say the man might tell the lady to do something and she’ll just easily do it, she won’t feel like he’s treating her, like she’ll be like the slave
Q: treat her like a slave rather than being in a proper relationship?
Lucy: yeh, and one day she’ll be like a beggar girl, she’ll do everything
Q: yeh, so is that what happens in your family?
Lucy: no, my Dad is well, he's more quiet till he decides to fight and my Mum gets it all *(laughs)* and you can hear them shouting from my bedroom, they woke me up.

Q: oh dear, so you were saying that television really affects you?

Lucy: yeh.

Kate: yeh, but I like murder films and things like that, I just don't like watching films which show the divorce or when marriages go wrong, cos I don't think they're only acting, I think its true and it just gets to me. Cos when my Mum and Dad go out, the au pair lets me watch tv and so I watch all these films I shouldn't watch, which means its horrible when I go to bed *(laughs nervously)*

Q: so what do you do then, if you go to bed and you're feeling like that?

Kate: I try to make it through the night probably, keeping my eyes open.

Q: hmm, do you see many of these films Lucy?

Lucy: well, I think that most people split up because of money.

Q: oh right, in marriages?

Lucy: yeh.

Q: what, because there isn't enough?

Lucy: well, just because one of them spends too much or something.

Q: oh right.

Lucy: and like on a new gown or something.

Kate: that's what my Mum and Dad argue about, when my Mum goes on shopping trips she spends hundreds *(laughs)*

Lucy: spending spree! Do you like my new outfit? It only cost £500!

Q: yeh, so do you think money is very important then?

Kate: well, not really, but people would prefer to win the lottery than not maybe.

Lucy: it would be nice to be rich but it's not like -

Kate: yeh, but you can rely on it too much, its true because in the newspapers there was this American lady who won £55 million and you just don't need that much money.

Lucy: you can't spend it!

Q: that's incredible isn't it?

Kate: 1 million's enough.

Lucy: because you can put it in the bank and the interest you can live off, and you can live off the interest really well.

Q: yeh.
Kate: like say, my Dad always wishes that you would share it out more, you know.
Lucy: yes, and we'd probably give some to my Nana -
Kate: and to charity -
Lucy: who like, she's quite chubby and she's just had something wrong with her legs and they've all swollen up, so she can't get around much, so we'd get her a little sort of car
Q: yeh, so do you see many of these scary films like Kate watches?
Lucy: not many but some of them
Q: yeh? Do you enjoy watching them?
Lucy: they're alright
Kate: when you watch it, well you can't turn it off -
Lucy: I watched this horrible film the other day and you're thinking, 'er, I've got to turn this off cos it's gonna get really scary' -
Kate: but you just can't
Lucy: no, you just can't
Q: so what sort of films, do you know the names of any of them?
Kate: *Psycho* 2, I watched that and my Mum and Dad came in, I watched the whole thing and I mean it was just terrible, it was just terrible and I was so scared and I was just trembling cause I'm at the very top where the loft is and I was thinking, 'someone's in the loft' *(giggles)* and then I woke up in the middle of the night and I was so scared, so I ran down into my Mum and Dad's room and I just started shouting, oh, it was horrible
Q: really?
Lucy: I get scared when at school they talk about all those stranger danger things
Kate: yeh, like they have red triangles -
Lucy: yeh, and um, my brother and I have to walk home tonight and catch a bus and I'm worried something's gonna happen or someone will start following us
Q: yeh, do you think its important to learn about the stranger danger stuff though?
Lucy: yes, definitely
Kate: yeh, cos then you're aware
Q: so its better to know than not know?
Lucy: yeh
Q: ...but the stranger danger stuff is all true isn't it? What about the films?
Do you think some of them are true as well?
Kate: I think they're true but its just that its acting but I never think 'oh its only acting' I still get really scared
Q: you still get quite scared?
Kate: yeh
Q: ...but you were saying that that's why you wouldn't get married because of the men being like that?
Kate: hmm
Lucy: hmmm, yeh I wouldn't fancy the man coming home drunk from the pub or something and then slapping me or something
Q: yeh, ...do you think most men are like that then?
Kate: all of them are (laughs)
Lucy: my Dad hardly ever goes to the pub
Q: no?
Kate: my Dad sometimes goes after work sometimes, but he never gets violent, he does get ill sometimes though (laughs)
Lucy: yeh, a hangover
Q: oh right ...so do you think you might be able to find a man who's not like that?
Lucy: well, you'd have to sort of experiment wouldn't you?
Q: sort of have a look around?
Kate: a lot - go around all the world! (laughs)
Lucy: but I think like sometimes things like soaps make them out to be like that as well
Kate: make them look worse than they really are
Q: yeh? ...What sort of soaps do you watch then?
Lucy: Neighbours, sometimes Home and Away
Kate: yeh, I watch that
Lucy: Neighbours is really good at the moment
Q: so is an interesting story at the moment is it?
Lucy: yeh, but most of the time its quite boring, like at the moment in Neighbours Julie is really arguing and that
Q: she's supposed to be going soon isn't she?
Lucy: yeh, she gets shot and one person knows who it is, but -
Kate: yeh, in the whole street, but no one will say, that person won't say
Q: so its getting juicy?
Lucy: and then a new family are gonna come in because all the Willis family die leaving Codie behind

Q: do they? All these family’s split up all over the place don’t they? ... You’re both quite lucky because you live with both your parents yeh?

Lucy: yeh

Q: cos there’s a lot of families where children live with just one parent aren’t there?

Lucy: I often think what it must be like to live with one person and then just see you Dad or Mum at weekends

Kate: there’s lots of people in our class

Q: yeh?

Lucy: you always imagine that children go with the Mum

Q: but then some people go with their Dad?

Kate: yeh, like there’s loads of children in our class who live with one parent and they always think they’re gonna live with the woman but its not always true is it? But they think its not as dangerous if they go with the woman cos some men can be dangerous can’t they?

Lucy: and like the women are the ones who’ve like got the reputation of like doing the housework, the washing up, there’s so many jobs for them to do

Q: yeh, so how do you see yourself, do you think you’re gonna be at home washing up or what do you want to do?

Kate: I don’t want to be

Lucy: no

Kate: I’d rather be out playing football or something

Q: yeh, what do you want to be doing Lucy?

Lucy: I don’t know really, yet

Q: do you have any ideas of what you’d like to do?

Lucy: no

Q: do you think, like you were talking about men being sort of misrepresented sort of in the media and things -

Lucy: but women can be as well, like you hear about these er, battered husbands who when they come home the women throw chairs around and stuff (both girls laugh)

Q: hmm, and what other sort of images do they give of women?

Lucy: well, like we don’t have the reputation that we go to the pub, drink and then come home and then slap our husbands while they’re like doing the dinner, Dad, he cooks sometimes
Kate: yeh, my Dad does but -
Lucy: he'll often do the drying, like they'll pair up
Q: they'll help out then yeh?
Lucy: yeh, but my Mum does most of it
Q: so when you're older do you see yourself as a woman running a house
and stuff?
Lucy: yeh
Q: you see that as your job, your role?
Lucy: a domestic engineer
Q: yeh! That's my job! Would you like to have children as well?
Lucy: um, I wouldn't mind, um, if I could choose, I'd have one, a girl, but um, I
wouldn't mind twins
Kate: I'd like two boys
Lucy: hmm
Q: do you think it's a difficult job bringing up children?
Lucy: yes
Kate: yes, when they get to be teenagers
Lucy: yes!
Q: you're okay at your age are you? (all laugh)
Lucy: yeh, and they're alright when they're babies
Kate: except they're sick everywhere
Lucy: like you just change their nappies, feed them and then do it all over
again (laughs). Its really expensive though, buying all the nappies and bottles
and stuff
Kate: and a bath and that
Q: and where would you like to live?
Lucy: I used to have my bath in the sink!
Q: did you? I suppose if you're that small -
Lucy: I always worry about the pain of childbirth -
Kate: yeh!
Lucy: like you read all these horror stories like I read this girl of 14 and she
was pregnant and she had her baby at 15, she said that she imagined it
would be really painful but it was even more painful, I would like get drugs.
And I hate needles and injections and when you go for check ups they take
your blood every time
Kate: I just think all the stuff about having a baby is just horrible
Lucy: and everyone says it's worth it afterwards
Kate: yeh

Lucy: but while you're there you're going ugh!
Q: it is painful yeh
Kate: my Mum, after she had my brother, well before, she had to be cut along there so he could come out!
Q: a Caesarian?
Kate: I don't know what it's called
Q: I think that's what it is
Kate: did you have that?
Q: no, I was very lucky I didn't have that, well, it was painful but its true afterwards you sort of think well -
Lucy: its okay like?
Q: yeh
Lucy: some people, well they're left with a flabby stomach afterwards
Kate: my Mum has! (all laugh)
Lucy: but it doesn't shrink back, its all sort of stretched and this lady she had a sort of tummy tuck to tuck it all away (laughs)
Q: would you have cosmetic surgery?
Kate: no!
Lucy: only if I was really bad and people were staring at me
Q: yeh?
Transcript 36
Taken from b35, p.47 – second interview with Kate and Lucy

Lucy on having children

‘I wouldn’t mind [having children] ... if I could choose, I’d have one, a girl, but I wouldn’t mind twins ... They’re alright when they’re babies ... like you just change their nappies, feed them and then do it all over again (laughs). Its really expensive though, buying all the nappies and bottles and stuff ... I always worry about the pain of childbirth ... like you read all these horror stories like I read this girl of 14 and she was pregnant and she had her baby at 15, she said that she imagined it would be really painful but it was even more painful, I would like get drugs. And I hate needles and injections and when you go for check ups they take your blood every time ...
Everyone says it’s worth it afterwards...but while you’re there you’re going ugh! ... Some people, well they’re left with a flabby stomach afterwards ... but it doesn’t shrink back, its all sort of stretched and this lady she had a sort of tummy tuck to tuck it all away (laughs).’

Transcript 37
Kate’s relationship with her parents

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: so who got you into football then Kate?
Kate: well, I just, well, I just saw the boys playing in the playground and I thought it was a good game and I just played
Q: oh right, and how long have you been playing?
Kate: since I was about 5
Q: oh right, so quite young?
Kate: hmm
Q: so you’re the eldest aren’t you?
Kate: yeh
Q: so its not as if your brothers encouraged you?
Kate: no, my Dad’s quite keen but my Mum’s not at all, she thinks girls should play netball (laughs) but I play so many sports, I really enjoy them
Q: but football’s your favourite?
Kate: yeh, but like my Dad likes me playing and _’s Dad, he’s like the coach and he encourages me
Q: so you get a lot of support in that way?
Kate: yeh
Q: and who do you go and watch, do you go and watch any games?
Kate: yeh, I support Tottenham
Q: oh right, I see, so have you been up there at all?
Kate: well, no, but like my Dad supports them too so its good
Q: its good fun supporting them together?
Kate: yeh
Q: so your Dad’s into football as well, does he sort of practice football with you?
Kate: yeh, but he’s got a really bad back so he’s not that keen to play, but that’s okay
Q: does he come and watch you play?
Kate: yes
Q: does your Mum?
Kate: sometimes
Q: but she’s not that keen?
Kate: she doesn’t cheer me or anything (laughs)
Q: does that affect you if your Mum doesn’t want you to play?
Kate: no, she likes me playing tennis so I play tennis and that keeps her happy! And she lets me play the violin
Q: is it difficult if you want to do things that your parents don’t want you to do?
Kate: yeh, very
Lucy: yeh, like if you needed some support they, its er, hard for them to go, ‘yeh, go on, go on’
Kate: yeh.

Transcript 38
Negotiating Relationships

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

1  Q: what about in other things if there was something in particular that you
2  wanted to do and they didn’t want you to do it?
3  Kate: like what?
4  Q: um, like if you wanted to go somewhere or a school trip or something. Like
5  are you allowed to go out on your own?
6  Lucy: yeh
Kate: yes, and I ride my bike as well and its good like its as if I can leave all my worries behind
Q: really?
Kate: yeh
Q: so your bike's quite good then?
Kate: yeh
Q: it must be lovely riding around the countryside?
Kate: yeh and I've joined this tennis club called ____ and I ride over there, its really good
Q: yeh? So what's it like on the bike then? You were saying its like what?
Kate: its like all your worries behind you, pushed back
Lucy: yeh
Q: yeh? You can just cycle away and leave them down the road
Kate: its really peaceful
Q: yeh? That's nice then isn't it? So are you quite a worried person?
Kate: yeh
Q: do you worry quite a bit?
Kate: yeh (very serious) what my Mum thinks of me, because if she, like last Wednesday I was um, I was just so worried because I was going in for this orchestra with my violin and I was just so worried what my Mum would think of me if I didn't get in or something, oh, it was just horrible. And then when I got in, I got a phone call from my teacher and then all my worries seemed to go
Q: but then do you start worrying about something else then?
Kate: yeh another burden comes along
Q: oh dear, have you ever told your Mum about that?
Kate: no
Q: hmm, do you worry about what your Dad thinks of you?
Kate: yeh, kind of but my Mums sort of more um, more bossy, she takes over the house, my Dad doesn't mind what I'm like or that
Q: so its easier with your Dad?
Kate: yeh, cos like we're doing the Sound Of Music and I went for the main part of Maria and I got it and she was so pleased as well with that, that was another big worry I had!
Q: so do you end up doing a lot of things just to please your Mum?
Kate: yeh
Q: yeh? What sort of things do you do to please yourself?
Kate: football *(laughs)*
Q: is there going to be a time do you think when you’re going to have to choose whether to carry on with it?
Kate: when I’m older cos obviously I’m not sure how good I am
Q: what would you do if like say your Mum didn’t like who you wanted to marry?
Kate: tough!
Q: yeh
Kate: no, but I would like her to be happy
Q: yeh, what about you Lucy, do you worry about what your Mum thinks of you?
Lucy: yeh, you worry about, well, I wish I could swap with that one *(laughs)*
Kate: yeh!
Q: really?
Kate: I don’t really
Q: what would your ideal Mum be like then?
Lucy: my Mum
Q: your Mum yeh? And what’s nice about your Mum?
Lucy: well, its just the way they sort of care for you -
Kate: and love you -
Lucy: all the time like and -
Kate: and teach you -
Lucy: like they’re always there no matter what you’ve done
Q: hmm, and your Mum teaches you a lot does she?
Kate: yes
Q: what sort of things?
Kate: God and that
Q: about religion?
Kate: yeh and um, I can’t think of anything other er
Q: are you quite close to your Mum?
Kate: yes
Lucy: yeh
Q: do you talk about most things?
Kate: yes
Lucy: yes
Kate: like if somethings happened at school or something
Q: yeh? And they’re quite good at listening?
Kate: yes
Lucy: but if I want something I'll tell Dad cos he'll mention it to Mum -
Kate: that's what I do (*relaxes and laughs*) my Dad's so soft he'll buy me
anything and my Mum says, 'no, that's too expensive'
Lucy: yeh, my Mum says things are too expensive
Kate: but my Dad's really soft
Q: so your Dad's a good one if you want something?
Kate: yeh!
Lucy: but then sometimes he'll go, 'ask your mother' and I'll go, 'oh please
can't you ask her for me' and he'll like get round her
Q: would you go to your Dad if you had a particular problem at all?
Kate: I'd talk to my Mum, my Dad's more -
Lucy: unless it was like a problem that I didn't think -
Kate: like Mum would be very pleased with
Lucy: yeh
Q: oh right, I see
Kate: like if I wanted to give up the violin!
Q: she wouldn't be very pleased with that?
Kate: no
Lucy: I've tried every instrument there is
Q: but you've given up now?
Lucy: yeh
Q: do you enjoy playing musical instruments?
Lucy: I enjoy them but it just gets boring after a while
Kate: I tried to play the trumpet but I got bad headaches and like I get bad
asthma and so I couldn't
Lucy: you played it in my room and you nearly fainted!
Kate: I played and my head went all ugh!
Q: does the asthma affect your football?
Kate: well, actually, I don't know why but its been alright with sport, cos I do
lots of running as well, but its with blowing, I can't last four minutes doing like
the scales but thank goodness it doesn't affect my sports
Q: what about your brothers and sisters, like Lucy was saying she's not
particularly close to her brother?
Lucy: well I am, like if he wasn't there, I'd miss him lots, like I'm glad I'm not
an only child, but sometimes its just really difficult at the moment, like if Mum
lets me stay up late he has to go to bed at least half an hour later than me, even if I don't go to bed until half seven he'll go later.

Q: how old is he?
Lucy: he's 14

Q: I see, when you were younger did you do a lot together?
Lucy: yeh

Q: sort of playing together and things?
Lucy: yeh

Q: and what about you Kate?
Kate: well, I'm more close to my sister than my brother, cos my brother's smaller and my sister's 9, my brother's only 5

Lucy: aah!

Kate: but my sister, she thinks her friends are wonderful and she goes on about them all the time and its just boring! So, I just play with my hamster!

Q: you like your animals?
Kate: yeh.
Transcript 39
Church and Catholic Identity

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: ... and um, so are you a Catholic Lucy?
   Lucy: yes
Q: so you're both Catholics?
   Both: yeh
Q: do you go to church at all?
   Kate: no
   Lucy: not much (giggles)
Q: not much?
   Lucy: we try to but
Q: you're not really bothered?
   Lucy: no
Q: what about you Kate?
   Kate: well, my mum really is a strong believer (laughs)
Q: so she drags you along does she?
   Kate: yes, so I know everything, she tells me all about the Bible
Q: so you learn most of it from your Mum?
   Kate: yeh
Q: so where would you learn most of it Lucy?
   Lucy: at school
Q: what about your parents?
   Lucy: not really
Q: are they Catholics?
   Lucy: yes
Q: but not strong?
   Lucy: no
Q: not like Kate's Mum? (All laugh)
   Lucy: no
Kate: my Dad's not though
Lucy: because we never went to church, we had to start going otherwise Fr Barry would never sign the forms for us to get into [local Catholic secondary school]
Q: I see
Lucy: but then he must think that, he must know that because we don't go anymore
Q: so what did you think of it when you went?
Lucy: quite boring.

Transcript 40
Learning about God, heaven and hell

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: ...so if some of that is boring, is er God boring?
Kate: no
Lucy: no
Q: or is thinking about God quite interesting?
Kate: yeh, like what he looks like
Lucy: yeh
Kate: that's one of the things I wonder about
Lucy: yeh, because he can be the wind or a man with a beard on a cloud
Q: yeh, and what do you think of him as?
Kate: as er (sighs, then giggles)
Q: go on
Kate: as a big fat man (Lucy laughs loudly)
Q: would you like to draw a picture of it, try and draw it?
Kate: it would be awful, um, -
Lucy: you can't draw that on a cloud
Kate: I can't draw that
Q: alright, try and describe it then
Kate: well not fat, but just like big
Q: big?
Kate: yeh, big with long hair
Lucy: and Jesus is sitting next to him and is all skinny
Kate: no, I think he's a man with brown sandals (girls laugh)
Q: like you see in the films?
Kate: yeh
Q: yeh, and er, so where are they? Where is Jesus and God? Do you ever think about that?
Kate: I don't think about that
Lucy: up there (giggles)
Q: up there somewhere? And what do they do there?
Kate: just listen -
Lucy: listen to everyone praying
Q: yeh?
Lucy: and they play in the clouds *(giggles)*
Q: yeh? So they’re up in the sky?
Lucy: and they’re constantly people climbing up the ladders *(giggles)*
Q: and what sort of people are these?
Lucy: like the people who have just died, they climb up to heaven
Q: oh right, I see
Lucy: or they’re climbing down to hell
Q: or they’re climbing down to hell? So you believe in a hell as well do you?
Lucy: well, sort of
Kate: well, I believe in the devil
Lucy: I don’t think there’s a devil with horns
Q: no?
Kate: no, but I believe in the devil, helping you get all annoyed and stuff
Q: yeh?
Lucy: he’s the sort of bad side of you
Q: yeh, so the devil’s more inside people rather than being another person?
Lucy: yeh
Q: I see, do you worry about that?
Kate: no
Q: ...do you worry about the bad things in the world?
Lucy: yeh, like war
Kate: yeh, and Bosnia
Lucy: and all the homeless people
Kate: and like the war in Bosnia, we take it all for granted -
Lucy: and like when you see your mum emptying the plate of what you’ve left, you think of all the people sitting there with like just 1p
Q: hmm, so God’s up behind the clouds?
Lucy: yeh
Q: and there’s people climbing up, do you agree with that sort of picture Kate?
Kate: well, I just think that when they die their spirit just goes up to heaven
Q: hmm
Kate: its not really like Lucy thinks *(laughs)*
Lucy: there's sort of heaven up here and hell down here and a ladder in between (giggles)

Q: oh right

Lucy: and when you die you either climb down or up (giggles)

Q: cos one of the things I was interested in was when people die, what do you think happens, so you think you're climbing up these ladders, so where are these ladders, in the sky somewhere?

Lucy: yeh, like bridges

Q: right, so the people who die and go behind the clouds, would you see other people there as well as God and Jesus?

Lucy: yeh

Kate: all the people that had died before you

Q: right

Kate: like my Nan

Q: and what do all these people do up there?

Kate: they sit around

Lucy: they just talk, it's like paradise sort of thing and they don't need to do anything because they're never bored or anything, they're never thinking, 'what can I do' or -

Kate: and its beautiful

Lucy: you're doing whatever you love all the time

Q: right I see, so whatever you like doing? Do you think that Kate?

Kate: I'd be playing football or something (both girls laugh)

Q: yeh, you'll have a football pitch up there! Do you think that though, because there's a lot of people who think that football's very important, so maybe up in heaven -

Kate: I think its a big world like this but not polluted, it's a perfect one

Lucy: yeh

Q: hmm, so are the people gonna be different are they?

Lucy: yeh

Kate: yeh, like there's no hatred or -

Lucy: and there's no cars to make pollution, no cars or batteries -

Kate: and you sort of ...hesitates ...float around

Q: float around? So if you're a spirit how would people recognise each other?

Kate: I don't know, I just think of it as like when you die its your spirit that goes to heaven

Q: yeh?
Kate: I don't know what it looks like really
Q: hmm
Lucy: I reckon they sort of all look like ghosts and they turn into sort of people again
Q: sort of see-through, transparent
Lucy: yeh.

Transcript 41
Kate’s story

From transcript 40 - second interview with Kate and Lucy

Kate: what he [God] looks like ... that's one of the things I wonder about ...[I think of God] as a big fat man ...well not fat, but just like big ...big with long hair and I think [Jesus'] a man with brown sandals. I think they just listen ... I just think that when they [people] die their spirit just goes up to heaven ... and you sort of float around... they sit around and its beautiful... I think its a big world like this but not polluted, it's a perfect one ...like there's no hatred. I don't know what it looks like really ...I just think of it as like when you die its your spirit that goes to heaven ...[and when you go to heaven you see] all the people that had died before you ...like my Nan.
I believe in the devil ... helping you get all annoyed and stuff. I don't worry about the devil ... but I do worry about the war in Bosnia, we take it all for granted.

Lucy’s story
From transcript 40 - second interview with Kate and Lucy

Lucy: He [God] can be the wind or a man with a beard on a cloud ...and Jesus is sitting next to him and is all skinny. [I think they're] up there ...listening to everyone praying ...and they play in the clouds. And like the people who have just died, they climb up to heaven, there are constantly people climbing up the ladders ... or they're climbing down to hell ... there's sort of heaven up here and hell down here and a ladder in between, like bridges ...and when you die you either climb down or up.
[People in heaven] I reckon they sort of all look like ghosts and they turn into sort of people again ...they just talk, its like paradise sort of thing and they don't need to do anything because they're never bored or anything, they're never thinking, 'what can I do' ...you're doing whatever you love all the time ...and there's no cars to make pollution, no cars or batteries.
I sort of [believe in hell, but] I don't think there's a devil with horns, he's the sort of bad side of you.

[I don't worry about the devil but I do worry about things] like war and all the homeless people, and like when you see your mum emptying the plate of what you've left, you think of all the people sitting there with like just 1p.

Transcript 42
Reconciliation and personal investment in religious concepts

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Lucy: ... we're gonna be doing reconciliation which is really er boring

Q: its really boring is it?
Lucy: yeh, boring

Kate: I just get embarrassed

Q: you get embarrassed? So is that in the school?
Lucy: yeh

Kate: in school sometimes

Lucy: but we did it once before we had our Holy Communion

Q: yeh? At the church? What's that then, what do you have to do then?
Lucy: you just go in and tell all your sins (laughs)

Q: oh dear
Kate: and that's a lot sometimes (laughs)

Q: is that quite difficult to do?
Lucy: hmm, because if you go in there and you're lost for words you expect him to say, 'oh, are you perfect then?'

Q: oh right, so how does it feel when you do something like that?
Lucy: well er -

Kate: I find it quite easy to say it (laughs) I just say it (laughs)

Q: yeh? You just say it and get it out

Kate: yeh

Q: does it feel a bit awkward or is it -

Lucy: yeh

Kate: I feel better after I come out

Q: yeh

Lucy: he sort of forgives you and you're all right

Q: and you feel forgiven afterwards do you?
Lucy: yes

Q: how do you feel afterwards?
Lucy: like a new leaf
Q: right, so nice and fresh and green again.

Transcript 43
Prayer and personal significance
From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: so does God ever do anything, can God change things in the world do you think or does he just sit there watching?
Kate: no
Lucy: I think -
Kate: he lets people make the decisions
Lucy: I think if you prayed hard enough he might do something
Q: so do you pray much?
Kate: yeh
Q: is that because you want to or because you have to?
Kate: I do want to pray
Q: yeh? Is it difficult?
Kate: um, no
Q: it's quite easy?
Kate: it's just whatever's in my mind
Q: yeh? And do you pray at all Lucy?
Lucy: I try and pray at night, when nobody can disturb you
Q: yeh, is it important to pray do you think?
Kate: yeh
Lucy: yeh
Q: yeh? Why would it be important to pray?
Kate: to like get to know God more and deepen your faith
Q: deepen your faith yeh? And what is your faith? What is faith?
Kate: its what you believe about God
Q: yeh, and what do you believe about God?
Kate: well, he can heal
Q: he can heal?
Kate: yeh
Q: hmm, and what do you think about God Lucy?
Lucy: well if you can just, if you ask him something, he always listens
Kate: you're not by yourself
Lucy: yeh, he always there
Kate: and someone cares
Q: oh right, so that must be quite a nice feeling is it?
Kate: yes
Lucy: yeh
Q: is there times when its difficult to know that God's there and you feel that he's -
Kate: yeh
Lucy: yeh
Kate: well, like say if something goes wrong and you think, 'oh where are you God?' like when your Nan dies
Q: yeh?
Lucy: yeh, and if you've had a bad day and you're lying in bed and you sort of go, 'oh God, why did you let that happen today?'
Q: yeh? Hmm, was it difficult when your Nan died then Kate?
Kate: yeh, it was cos my friend, before she was born, um, her sister, well, her Mum believed in God and her baby died, it was just a few weeks old and then she just, she just stopped believing
Q: hmm, it must be very difficult
Kate: yeh, so _ was wondering if God was there
Q: yeh, like why did it happen? Hmm
Lucy: but Mrs Baker says that death is like the beginning sort of, life is like the, say like you went to a theatre production and like you'd have the um, bit before it say starts and then when the play starts, it's like when you die
Q: oh right, and so that's when it all starts?
Kate: yeh, the world is really just preparing you for going to heaven and that's like the best bit
Q: the best bit yeh? So what's good about the world, do you enjoy it or?
Kate: yes
Lucy: yeh
Q: so if its like a preparation, do you think that's a quite a nice idea, that its a preparation?
Lucy: yeh
Q: so does that mean you have to do certain things while you're on the earth?
Lucy: yeh
Q: yeh? What sort of things do you have to do?
Lucy: er, be good
Kate: try and make everybody kinder, tell them more about God and to love and care for people
Q: do you think if people knew more about God it would be a different place?

Kate: yes

Lucy: yeh

Kate: definitely, because there wouldn't be wars and stuff

Q: yeh?

Lucy: and people wouldn't be so afraid of dying

Q: yeh?

Lucy: like a lot of old people want to die, they feel okay about it and they just feel that their time has come

Q: yeh? And you think that a lot of people are scared of it?

Kate: I used to when I was younger, I used to think 'I don't want to die' -

Lucy: yeh, I was scared of dying, what happens if somebody, how will it happen, will someone come up and stab me or will I just pass away?

Q: so you used to worry about that did you?

Kate: yes

Q: yeh?

Kate: but now I understand

Q: you're not worried about it now?

Kate: no

Q: no?

Kate: no.
Animals, God and Personal Investment

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: what do you think about this thing at the ports, you know in [town] with the calves?
Kate: oh yeh
Lucy: yeh
Kate: I think that's terrible
Lucy: well, like I think they should kill them over here and not like let them suffer on the journey
Q: what about killing animals generally?
Lucy: I think they should try and kill less
Q: kill less?
Kate: cos I was saying when I was small I used to say, 'isn't it terrible that they kill animals and I'm gonna be a vegetarian' and then my Mum said, 'well how come you love chicken' and I go, 'er, I like chickens'
Q: yeh, its difficult
Kate: yeh, like you can think, 'why am I eating this?'
Q: so is it okay to eat them?
Kate: well, its just how we live
Q: yeh?
Lucy: yeh, I think we need some of the good things in meat, we don't need so much so that thousands of animals are being killed
Q: yeh
Lucy: like its the food chain isn't it? Like if a cow didn't have grass, the stuff is in the grass and the cow eats the grass and then we eat the cow and then it goes on and on
Q: hmm, so its okay?
Lucy: yeh
Q: hmm, do you think God minds us -
Kate: no, well, that's why he put them there, well, no, not really, but I don't think he minds
Lucy: well, but he did make us food, like the cow, so that we could go on and on
Q: do you think that's why God's put us here?
Lucy: well, I think it's mainly to sort of eat, like we can sort of carry on
Kate: I think there's other reasons too
Q: what other reasons?
Kate: he put us there cos, so we can tell more people about God and that we
   can learn more about God as we go on, that's another reason
Q: to tell people about God?
Kate: yeh
Lucy: make himself famous!
Q: make him famous! And um, how can you do that though?
Kate: reading the Bible, praying that makes you learn
Q: so really you've got a job to find out about God?
Kate: yeh
Q: so what do you like finding out about God?
Kate: what he looks like and if there's um, what um, I don't know
Q: if you could ask God three questions what would you ask?
Lucy: how old are you?
Kate: well like there's one thing I can't understand, like when you go to
   heaven, how can it last for ever and ever, I can't imagine that
Lucy: yeh
Kate: for ever and ever
Q: its hard isn't it?
Lucy: surely you would get sort of older being in paradise
Q: any other questions?
Kate: there's so much I don't understand, um
Q: about the world or yourself or something?
Kate: um, what does the Bible mean and -
Lucy: about the earth
Kate: yeh, when's the earth, cos everyone's saying that sometime the earth's,
   sometime its going to explode and we're all going to die and we'll all go to
   heaven and I want to know when that's going to happen.
Transcript 45
Personal worldviews versus school worldviews

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Kate: well, I was a bit put off by Newman because Swaati, she’s from India, she’s Indian, and they wouldn’t let her in the school -
Lucy: no
Kate: because of her belief and she has to go to [other secondary school] and they wouldn’t let her in
Lucy: cos [school] isn’t a Catholic school
Kate: and I think she’s going to [further non-Catholic secondary school in area] now isn’t she?
Lucy: she appealed
Kate: and I think that they should have let her into [Catholic secondary school] cos we’re all the same
Lucy: its meant to be like caring for each other
Kate: I think its wrong
Lucy: I tend to think that that’s the important thing
Q: hmm, what do you think religion should be like then?
Kate: it would have been better if Henry VIII wasn’t born!
Lucy: I think like people all believe different things so we should all like respect each other’s beliefs, like not saying things like er -
Kate: like, ‘my beliefs better than yours’
Lucy: yeh, like, ‘oh I believe something better than yours, your God doesn’t exist, my God does’ and stuff like that
Q: and there’s a lot of people who don’t believe in God or find it quite difficult, do you think that matters?
Kate: well, its better if they did but, you know, its up to them, its not like you can say, ‘you’ve got to believe in God or I’ll kill you’
Q: and do you think they’d still be able to go to heaven?
Lucy: yeh, I think -
Kate: well, yes, I think, but I believe that if you murder somebody, you just murder someone, it doesn’t what your sins are in your life but you’ve got to say sorry
Lucy: Mrs Baker says that like God will welcome you whatever you’ve done unless you directly turn your back on him.
Transcript 46
Learning about God at school

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: so Mrs Baker tells you quite a lot about God and that
Lucy: yeh

Q: and does it make a lot of sense or is there some things you disagree with?
Kate: she has to make it easier though for the younger children
Lucy: she tells us about the things she believes and the things she imagines
and like it sort of confuses you because you've got your own beliefs and like
your own vision of heaven
Kate: and she goes on about hers
Lucy: she'll tell you hers
Kate: and so that makes the younger children believe it
Q: rather than getting their own ideas?
Kate: its nicer to imagine your own, to have your own ideas, but like they don't
imagine their own ideas
Lucy: and you might not like her idea of it, you might think well, I don't want to
go to heaven if its like that
Q: yeh, so its quite important to be able to have your own imagination do you
think?
Kate: yeh
Lucy: yes, because then that teaches you to sort of decide whether you want
to go somewhere or what you want to think
Kate: and what you believe in
Lucy: and like whether you think heaven's a bad place or whether you think
its somewhere you might like
Q: ...what were you saying Kate? If you have your own imagination it lets
you what?
Kate: I don't know, what was I saying? Um, like it let's you do more things
Q: so if you can use it for one thing, you can then learn to use your
imagination for other things as well?
Kate: yeh
Q: so do you use your imagination a lot?
Kate: yeh, like when I read books, but then, for example, I read The BFG and
then my sister got the video and I was really interested to see what their
imagination was compared to mine and it was completely different, I think mine was better!

Lucy: and when you read books, like even if there's no pictures at all in the books you've got

Kate: its better, I like that you can imagine

Lucy: yeh because then they're just like black and white, but your pictures in your head, you can colour them any colour you like and nobody will be able to see them

Q: hmm, so its nice to have that privacy?

Lucy: yes, but like also if I try to draw my like imaginations its like really, really difficult

Kate: you're thinking, 'oh no, I can't do it'

Q: so its nice to keep them in your head?

Lucy: yeh

Q: are you allowed to use your imagination much in the school? Or like you say, is it Miss Bailey tells you?

Lucy: well, Miss Bailey [class teacher ] she let's us um, she won't say 'do this work, write it out like this', she'll let you decide, she'll give you what to write about and you can decide how you want to write it, like whether you draw a border or not

Kate: she let's you decide

Q: so its nice being able to make your own decisions?

Kate: yes

Lucy: yeh

Q: do you enjoy that, making your own decisions?

Lucy: yeh, like your own independence

Kate: like doing things for yourself

Lucy: not like 'draw a border, write it in 3 paragraphs'

Q: yeh, so you're looking forward to having your own independence and that?

Kate: yeh

Lucy: yes

Q: and like when you're older as well?

Kate: yeh, when you're older and you're not being told what to do all the time

Q: yeh? Do you think you might not be so worried when you're older?

Kate: yeh, probably, cos you're not bogged down by what others think, I, I, er, get bogged down with what other people think of me, and I don't think about
what I think of, I don't mind what I think about myself, which is what I should do!

Q: but when you're older you think it might be easier because you won't be so bothered about what other people think?

Kate: I think like er, say er, well no one's done it but like say I like my freckles and somebody else says, 'I hate your freckles', and you tend to think that what they say is true, but it's not like that, it's what you think that counts

Q: hmm, so you think that might be easier when you're older?

Kate: yeh.

Transcript 47

Arthur and Andrew on sport and activities

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: right, what sort of things do you do?

Arthur: well, I go to sports clubs and I do tennis

Q: do you do a lot of sports Andrew?

Andrew: um, I don't actually do a lot of sport out of school, I go to hockey club but I watch some sports, I don't know

Q: you like watching it?

Andrew: watching it rather than doing it yeh

Q: so is sport very important to you Arthur?

Arthur: well, sort of

Q: is football important to you?

Arthur: yeh, a lot

Q: who do you support?

Arthur: Man U

Andrew: of course!

Q: you like them?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh

Q: who's your favourite player?

Arthur: Eric Cantona, cos he's French as well

Q: of course, yeh, mind you, he's been a bit naughty hasn't he?

Arthur: yeh

Q: what do you think of that?
Arthur: well, he shouldn't have done it
Q: do you think the ban should have been longer?
Arthur: er, how long was it?
Q: just to the end of the season wasn't it?
Arthur: um
Q: do you think that was fair?
Arthur: um, well, I'm not sure really, yeh, I think it is, cos the man that insulted
him, well, said something really nasty to him, and er, Eric Cantona's got a
really bad temper so er -
Q: have you been up to see them at all?
Arthur: no, I want to go though, but like Manchester's five hours off
Q: it's quite a way away isn't it?
Arthur: yeh
Q: so you just watch them on tele?
Arthur: yeh
Q: and do you play football?
Arthur: yeh, I play football with my friends, not with a football club though
Q: but you enjoy playing?
Arthur: yeh
Q: hmm, and do you practise with anyone?
Arthur: I play with my brother sometimes
Q: I see, so is he the one who got you into football?
Arthur: no, I'm older than him
Q: oh right
Arthur: he's 7
Q: oh right, so how did you get interested in football?
Arthur: I don't know, we've always played it here at school with friends and
that
Q: I see, does your Dad enjoy playing football or not really?
Arthur: well, he does play it, well, he enjoys it but doesn't come along or
anything
Q: he's not really into it?
Arthur: no, he likes hiking, and so do I actually
Q: hiking? Where do you go walking?
Arthur: well, anywhere, he says we're going to _ next week
Q: really?
Arthur: hmm
Q: so what sort of areas do you like walking over
Arthur: um, very green, pretty places like where's there's lots of trees and flowers and things like that
Q: so you're quite good at picking out all the different things?
Arthur: hmm, well not that good
Q: you just like looking around?
Arthur: yeh
Q: that sounds lovely, so what's nice about doing those sort of things? How does it make you feel?
Arthur: what, hiking?
Q: well, being able to do things that you like doing?
Arthur: well, it makes me feel like I'm very lucky, like there's people that are disabled and in a wheelchair and can't do things like that, so er
Q: yeh, what sort of things do you like doing Andrew?
Andrew: well, um, I like walking actually, we go on holiday in Cornwall, right on the coast on the west and we do a lot of walks round there
Q: hmm, and what do you do at weekends and things like that?
Andrew: um, well, I like motor sport so sometimes, like we went and watched the banger racing the other day with one of my Dad's friends which was good
Q: so you go with your Dad?
Andrew: yeh
Q: is your Mum not into it?
Andrew: um, not really.

Transcript 48
Andrew and Arthur - the significance of family

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: What sort of things do you do with your lego?
Arthur: I like building things like castles
Q: and do you do it with all the technics stuff?
Arthur: yeh, but I like normal lego actually and we bought a space craft, really big and it splits up into little pieces and it's really good
Q: and are they difficult to do?
Arthur: for me? No, I'm a natural! (laughs)
Q: so that's your sort of talent is it?
Arthur: yeh and I also like, talking about talents I’m quite good at languages, I do Spanish as well
Q: and French obviously?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: you can speak three languages
Arthur: yeh
Q: do you enjoy doing the languages?
Arthur: er yeh, and also like French is Latin and so is Spanish so its sort of similar
Q: yeh, what about your talent Andrew?
Andrew: um, I don’t know, except I suppose you could say cars, you might find it hard to believe that I can drive already, sort of, because we’ve got a field I can drive on that
Q: that must be quite good fun is it?
Andrew: yeh, the other day my Dad was trying to lift something with the tractor and take it somewhere else, but he had to keep jumping in and out of the tractor, so I reversed it backwards so he could lift up the chains and things
Q: right
Andrew: things like that
Q: so you quite enjoy helping your Dad?
Andrew: yeh
Arthur: do you er ever run around or go on the tractor
Andrew: what, with my sister you mean?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: well, we’ve got bikes over there so we go on our bikes around the farm on the track
Q: earlier on Kate was talking about how good it feels riding a bike, how nice it is to get away from things
Arthur: yeh
Q: is that the same for you?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: my Dad, my sister and even my Mum now, we’ve all got bikes and we all ride together ...its nice doing it all like together
Q: do you do a lot of things together then?
Andrew: um, yeh, looking at cottages, its quite funny this, when we were on holiday in Cornwall we have to go into all the estate agents and look at all the
properties to see if there's any converted things that we can buy and see if we
can live in them at a later date and things like that
Q: so you want to buy a barn or something and do it up?
Andrew: yeh, something like that
Q: right
Andrew: last time we went everywhere into every estate agents in Penzance
and St Ives and things like that
Q: do you do much as a family Arthur?
Arthur: well, I do hiking a lot with my Dad and my Mum doesn't like walking at
all
Q: so really you do things with your Dad?
Arthur: yeh.

Transcript 49
Andrew and his father

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew
Q: so do you have quite a close relationship with your Dad?
Andrew: um, I suppose you could say that, yes, although a lot of the time he's
out in the fields
Q: and are you farmers?
Andrew: we've got 15 acres, so
Q: right, so you're farmers!
Andrew: one field, no two, we serve as subsidiary crops, two we keep to hay,
and we've got one we keep for __
Q: right, so do you do a lot of farming with your Dad?
Andrew: um, I try and help yeh
Q: does your Dad like you getting involved?
Andrew: um, yeh, good question (laughs)
Q: you're not sure?
Andrew: well, I do anyway
Q: you're not sure?
Andrew: I don't think he minds, no
Q: is it the sort of thing he'd like you to carry on when you're older?
Andrew: um, I'm not sure, my sister wants to be a farmer, at the moment, but
it could be like a five minute wonder but I don't know.
Transcript 50
Absent parents
From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: who would you go to if you had a worry or a problem?
Andrew: depends on what the sort of problem is really
Arthur: yeh

Q: hmm, would it be either your Mum or your Dad or would it be someone else? Like your cousins?
Andrew: I don't know, well -
Arthur: probably my Mum but if it was something I didn't want to tell my Mum then (laughs)
Andrew: I suppose I'd tell my Dad
Arthur: I might tell my friends at school

Q: right, and work out what to do about it?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: it just depends on the problem, like homework and that
Q: right, and what sort of problems is your Mum good at?
Arthur: my Mum's good at calming my Dad if I'm just about to get into big trouble
Andrew: no, my Mum's not very good at that at all, she usually makes him flare up!
Q: really, and who do you go to if you want something?
Arthur: Mum! Actually it depends cos my Dad's more independent, like he lets me go to the park on my own

Q: right, are you allowed to go out much on your own?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: um, talking about who to go to I think it's my Dad for my sister and I cos like my Mum does jobs indoors -

Arthur: yeh
Andrew: we're in the middle, we've just knocked through the lounge, cos she wants some outside windows but my Dad couldn't care less what it looked like
Q: but your Mum spends a lot of time on the house?
Andrew: yeh, she doesn't really get much time in the week so as soon as we come home at the weekend she wants to get on, that's why my Dad gets out of the house, he hates it
Q: does your mum work Arthur?
Arthur: yeh, well, only part-time, she does three days a week.
Q: so does that mean that when you’re around she’s busy doing stuff around the house as well?
Arthur: well, yeh, I like it when my Mum isn’t at work cos we’ve got a Nanny now and she’s really cruel.
Q: is she?
Arthur: yeh
Q: what sort of things does she do?
Arthur: she doesn’t let us watch tv ever, she blames everything on me when its my brother as well, she’s really horrible.
Q: does she live at your house?
Arthur: no, and um, I like it when its my Mum there, she’ll tell Louis off as well and like she’ll let us watch tv, its my Mum’s day off today actually.
Q: oh right, so that’s nice?
Arthur: yeh, Thursday is my Mum’s day.
Q: right, so does she pick you up from school then?
Arthur: no, well, we only live in V __ Road, so we just walk
Q: I see, so its quite nice when your Mum’s home?
Arthur: yeh
Q: why did you have to get a Nanny then, cos your Mum was working?
Arthur: yeh
Q: was that your Mum and Dad’s decision?
Arthur: um, yeh.
Growing up

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: hmm, do you enjoy being the age you are or do you look forward to being older or?
Arthur: I enjoy being the age what I am
Q: what about you Andrew?
Andrew: I don't know, I wish I was younger really
Q: really, why?
Andrew: I don't know, like we've got camcorder and we were watching videos and it showed like when I was younger, like back then it was really good
Q: why was that?
Andrew: well, like there was this video where my Dad and my sister and I were making shortbread and my sister was sitting there on an upside down stool my dad had made and the seat was like a boat and my Dad was getting really annoyed cos I kept trying to roll this pastry of shortbread out and it was going like flopping over the sides and going all over the carpet and I was just going onto the wallpaper like that
Q: and it looked good fun?
Andrew: yeh, but it was going too thin and my Dad was getting really annoyed cos he couldn't do it cos he had the camera
Q: oh right, so do you look back on those days as being better than now?
Andrew: I don't know, they were easier than now
Q: they were easier?
Andrew: yeh, they really were
Q: in what way?
Andrew: um, well, being a little toddler, like my Mum child-minds one, and she's looking after this little baby and she goes home after taking us to school, my sister and I, and he plays cars all day and things like that, gets a drink and she's, its just easy really
Q: is it quite a worry when you get to this age then, are there more things to worry about?
Andrew: yeh
Arthur: yeh like homework, deadlines
Andrew: yeh, things like that, I agree with him
Q: so do you have quite a lot of homework?
Andrew: yeh
Q: and what other deadlines do you have?
Andrew: like get your name tags on your school clothes and things like that
Arthur: yeh, bringing in your P.E. kit
Q: right, so there’s a lot of things to do with school?
Andrew: yeh
Q: do people expect more of you now then?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: yeh
Q: like what sort of things?
Arthur: like better quality work
Andrew: and getting things into school on time and neat
Arthur: and being more prepared really
Q: hmm, what are the enjoyable things about being this age though?
Arthur: you’ve got more advantages
Andrew: we’re going on an adventure holiday in July so that’s a good thing, you don’t see the reception children doing that! (laughs)
Arthur: no
Q: hmm, what are the other advantages you can think of?
Arthur: um, like you get to go to the cinemas when you want, if you’re a toddler you’re always messing about
Q: do people treat you better now?
Arthur: yeh, and like when you don’t like your food you can actually protest, you don’t just have it pushed into you (laughs)
Q: and um, so do you worry about anything else at all or do you not get worried?
Arthur: um, getting my homework done on time
Q: its more school stuff?
Arthur: yeh
Q: and do your parents have sort of expectations about you?
Arthur: well yeh, now like I have to do my bed and get dressed on my own and when you’re a toddler its done for you
Andrew: yeh, like I have to get my own breakfast so I have to get that done on time and things like that
Arthur: yeh
Q: what about times when you’re left on your own or you do exactly what you want, what do you do then?
Andrew: um
Q: do you enjoy that?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: yeh, I do
Arthur: you’re in control
Q: in control yeh?
Arthur: yeh, I’m not allowed to watch tv that much, so I watch tv or I play with my lego or something like that
Q: hmm, what about you Andrew, what do you do?
Andrew: I’ve got a little collection of model cars so I do stuff with them
Q: right, so is it very special having time like that?
Andrew: yeh
Q: you were saying about being in control?
Arthur: yeh, cos if you were a toddler and you were like that you wouldn’t be able to, you wouldn’t know your way round, you wouldn’t know
Q: so it’s quite good, are you looking forward to being older?
Arthur: um
Q: what sort of ambitions do you have?
Arthur: I want to be a comedian actually
Q: do you?
Andrew: I don’t know, I’d like to learn more about cars like Ferraris, I’d like to know more about all that.

Transcript 52
Andrew’s story about how nice it is to be younger

From transcript 51 – second interview with Arthur and Andrew
Andrew: I don’t know, I wish I was younger really ...like we’ve got camcorder and we were watching videos and it showed like when I was younger, like back then it was really good ...well, like there was this video where my Dad and my sister and I were making shortbread and my sister was sitting there on an upside down stool my Dad had made and the seat was like a boat and my Dad was getting really annoyed cos I kept trying to roll this pastry of shortbread out and it was going like flopping over the sides and going all over the carpet and I was just going onto the wallpaper like that ...[Those days] were easier than now ...yeh, they really were ...Being a little toddler, like my Mum child-minds one, and she’s looking after this little baby and she goes
home after taking us to school, my sister and I, and he plays cars all day and things like that, gets a drink and she's, its just easy really.

Transcript 53
Growing up – money, mortgages and a family

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: do you think money's important?
Andrew: yeh
Arthur: er, yeh
Andrew: I'd say so, yeh, like I get a pound pocket money every week and me and my sister put it in our bank accounts, savings accounts, so we've thought about that really, for when we grow up, so it should be okay
Arthur: the problem when you're older is that life is even more hectic
Andrew: yeh -
Arthur: like there's more work to do
Q: hmm, do you think there are some good things about it though?
Arthur: yeh, like you can spend your money how you want
Q: hmm, so what would you do?
Arthur: er, it depends, (perks up and gets more enthused) if I had a lot of money I'd go on like a really nice holiday or get a really nice car and things like that
Q: hmm, do you think that you'd have a family or anything?
Andrew: I don't really know about that
Arthur: I'd like to have a family with some children
Q: hmm
Andrew: um, I'd like to um, be able to buy my own clothes really, like have more money yeh, to buy smarter clothes and things like that.
Transcript 54
Andrew, television and becoming a policeman

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Andrew: um, I don't really know, the police force, I like The Bill and that kind of influenced me to go to be a policeman, I'm quite interested in doing that
Q: so that's from watching tv?
Andrew: yeh
Q: you wouldn't mind all the violence?
Andrew: I don't know, sometimes its a bit stomach turning, but I don't know about the rest of it, if there's other good bits as well
Q: yeh? What would be the good bits?
Andrew: there was a joy ride programme which they keep showing, which was quite good and I might enjoy doing that sort of thing, being in the police car
Q: yeh, so do you watch quite a bit of tv?
Andrew: um, I watch The Bill maybe but not very much else really
Q: what about you Arthur? What do you like watching?
Arthur: er, I like Neighbours
Q: yeh? The girls before were telling me all about that, I haven't seen it in ages . . . and er, do you watch many films? Do you see many videos?
Arthur: well, I haven't got a video recorder but when I go to my friend's house I watch quite a few videos
Q: what sort of films do you watch?
Arthur: um, ET
Q: have you seen any sort of really scary ones or anything like that?
Arthur: I've seen It, Demolition Man and Death Row
Q: have you seen any Andrew?
Andrew: not really, no, it doesn't really appeal to me.
Transcript 55
School and peer culture

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Arthur: um, I like talking about, well, there's always something going on around in this place so
Q: right, what's going on at the moment, apart from the tree?
Arthur: yeh, Oliver went to hospital yesterday because he hurt his back and he came back today and slipped down the bank
Andrew: he's hurt his back again
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: is it true that there was something sticking out of his back or something?
Arthur: I dunno
Q: right, so is it a very gossipy school, does everyone know everything that's going on?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: well sort of
Q: like who fancies who and who's going out with who and that sort of stuff?
Andrew: oh yeh!
Arthur: I keep out of it
Andrew: it's all just like whispers that go round, like there was one that Arthur fancied a chair or something (laughs)
Q: so you're not into girlfriends yet?
Andrew: I'm not no
Arthur: well, I am sort of (laughs)
Q: do you sort of go out or is it like just at school?
Arthur: no, well, it's just sort of er
Q: just friends?
Arthur: yeh, like its also, well, we're a bit too young really (serious)
Q: yeh
Arthur: yeh
Q: so you're going to wait till you're older and you start all that sort of stuff?
Arthur: yeh, can I tell you who Jonathan fancies?
Andrew: yeh, well, let's see, Matthew fancies Maria, Jonathan fancies Laura, Harry fancies Laura too
Q: oh dear, what happens if you both like the same one?
Arthur: er
Andrew: nothing much
Arthur: no, Jonathan likes to have scrap
Andrew: but it doesn't really matter cos, who did you say fancies Laura, apart from Christian?
Arthur: er, Jonathan
Andrew: because Laura doesn't fancy either of them! (all laugh)
Q: so how do you know who the girls like?
Andrew: well, it just gets round back to you
Q: yeh
Arthur: if you really want to know Kate fancies Paul
Q: do you change who you like quite often or do you like the same person most of the time?
Arthur: er, I, I hardly ever fancy anyone
Q: right
Andrew: I'm not that interested (laugh)

Transcript 56
Pollution and boy peer pressure

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew
Q: yeh? Do you worry about pollution or think about it much?
Andrew: um, we had an environment week a little while ago, so yeh, I do think about it a bit
Q: do you think about it Arthur? Do you think we ought to try and er -
Arthur: yeh, I think we ought to try and stop it, get more recycling done
Q: hmm, do you -
Andrew: it's not only like recycling and pollution and things like that, but we've got to stop the graffiti and things like that
Q: hmm
Andrew: and drugs like causes big problems in [town]
Q: a big problem with drugs?
Andrew: well, yeh, and graffiti. We went to see Starlight Express on the train a little while ago and every little box we came past there was graffiti on it and bridges and that
Q: why do you think people do that?
Andrew: to show that they're clever?
Arthur: to show that they're, like sometimes it's to show that they're hard and like they're brave and things
Andrew: yeh
Q: yeh
Andrew: but I don't think that's true cos its not clever
Q: hmm, do you think it's mostly boys that do that?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: yeh, I think so
Q: do you think boys get worried about having to prove themselves and having to show themselves like what they can do and things?
Arthur: well sometimes when there's __ and things and they get really worked up, especially when they get bullied, probably
Q: what boys?
Arthur: well, yeh
Q: so is there a lot of pressure on boys do you think, to do certain things?
Andrew: no, I don't think so
Arthur: no, I just think it's their way of dealing with it
Q: hmm, does that happen in the school amongst the boys?
Andrew: well, there was someone sitting on a tree at break time and it broke, (laughs) so that's something that happens here, things like that
Q: but do the boys mostly get on?
Arthur: yeh, like everyone's friends
Andrew: yeh, its like quite friendly cos its Catholic, that's why I suppose.

Transcript 57
Ethos

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: so what's good about this school then, what do you like about it?
Andrew: well, I like the atmosphere, it's just nice and quiet
Arthur: and it's quite small
Andrew: yeh, its small, you can find your way around it (laughs)
Q: you were saying about the atmosphere, what's the atmosphere like?
Andrew: like um, I don't know, its er, its not like if you go into school, er, its not just, um, I don't know how to put it really, its not like, if you know what I mean, its not like going into a real school, its like friendly, a friendlier sort of place
Q: and is that because of anything in particular? What makes it like that?
Andrew: er, the teachers are nice and um, um, we've got quite a nice class I think
Q: what the people in it?
Andrew: yeh
Arthur: yeh
Q: so that makes it nice and friendly then?
Andrew: yeh
Q: so the people in the school make give it the atmosphere?
Andrew: yeh
Q: does it make a difference that it's a Catholic school?
Andrew: um, yeh, I suppose it would do really, um, I haven't really spent any time in other schools
Arthur: neither have I so I don't know
Andrew: no
Q: so you don't know what the non-Catholic schools would be like?
Andrew: no, but we had a trip to [other Catholic school] and that was nice, it was likes ours
Q: yeh
Arthur: and [CE school] as well
Andrew: um, yeh, we went to [CE school] as well and it just wasn't the same, it was, um, I don't know
Arthur: it was a bigger school
Andrew: yeh, I know it's a bigger school, but it just didn't feel the same
Q: it didn't feel the same?
Andrew: no, er, like the children weren't as nice and that
Arthur: maybe that's because we didn't know them quite well enough
Andrew: well, I don't know, it was just they didn't seem as nice.
Transcript 58
Religious identity

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: so if it's a Catholic school what makes it special?
Arthur: well, you learn all these things about Christ
Q: about Christ?
Arthur: yeh, Jesus and God and the Holy Spirit and that
Q: oh right, and is that interesting or?
Arthur: yeh, its good
Andrew: we do RE lessons all the time with the head teacher so
Arthur: and its good to know more about your faith
Q: you think that's quite important?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: yeh
Q: why do you need to find out?
Arthur: well its stupid saying you're not a Catholic and you don't know anything about it
Q: yeh
Arthur: like you don't know what's going on
Andrew: and if you don't know anything about the Catholic faith you're not a Catholic are you?
Q: no, so you need to find out?
Andrew: yeh
Arthur: yeh
Q: you're both Catholics then?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: I'm not, I'm Church of England.
Transcript 59
Learning about God – family and school

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: so we've talked about what you like doing, and you like going to France and um, one of the other things that came up was about God, when we were talking before ... you were saying that its important to find out about your faith
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: yeh
Q: find out what you believe and that, and um, how do you do that, how do you learn about it?
Arthur: well, we do RE twice a week
Q: so school really?
Arthur: yeh
Q: do you learn anything about God at home or anywhere?
Arthur: well, we've got a Bible at home and my Mum's got two like information about like the Jewish Bible
Q: so does she sort of tell you things about God or not really?
Arthur: um, no, not really
Q: so really its school?
Arthur: school, yeh
Q: what about you Andrew?
Andrew: um -
Arthur: my Grandpa tells me a lot
Q: your Grandpa does?
Arthur: yeh
Q: right, do you see him much?
Arthur: no, but I always phone him up for a while and have a chat
Q: do you?
Arthur: yeh
Q: oh right, and where's he?
Arthur: he's in the North of France, near me
Q: I see, so do you speak French to him?
Arthur: er, yeh
Q: right and what sort of things does your Granddad tell you?
Arthur: um, like, well, he’s really religious and he goes to mass every Sunday, every special, like um, Pentecost and everything he goes to mass and he knows a lot about it, so he’s always talking about it
Q: right, does he know a lot of interesting stuff about it as well?
Arthur: yes, say, well like when I um, like I ask him, ‘do you know like where um, Jesus died, like what do you know?’ and like he knows all about it
Q: I see, and what about you Andrew? Where do you find out about God and things?
Andrew: um, RE lessons in school really.

Transcript 60
RE lessons

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew
Q: right, do you find a lot of differences being at a Catholic school and having Catholic sort of RE, if you’re Church of England?
Andrew: um, not really, no, it doesn’t really notice
Q: no, its pretty much the same sort of stuff?
Andrew: um, I suppose so, yes, yeh, I think so
Q: hmm, and what sort of things do you like finding out about God?
Arthur: well, I like all of it really, sometimes we have like big sessions where we all go in a group and we all talk about what we’ve written and what we’ve done for homework
Q: and that’s quite good is it?
Arthur: yeh, I like the discussion
Q: you like the discussions?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: I like discussions like not just in RE but in normal lessons as well
Q: hmm, what sort of things do you like talking about then?
Arthur: um, well, work we’ve done that we’re proud of
Q: hmm, so what sort of work are you proud of?
Arthur: um, I’m not sure really, it’s hard to say, we’ve done so much over the year
Andrew: mine is a piece of work we did in RE called, ‘my special person’, and we had to write about them, like what they look like
Q: and who did you do?
Andrew: my cousin, I've got an older cousin who's 30
Q: right, and what makes him special?
Andrew: um, he spends quite a lot of time at our house
Q: and you do things together and that do you?
Andrew: yes, he's got this jeep and um, and we've got this hill which has chalk on it and um before my Dad flattened it all out, it was all heaps and he took the jeep up it and it got stuck (laughs)
Q: did you have to help push it off?
Andrew: no, Dad towed it off so that was quite lucky
Arthur: I wrote about my Grandmother, no, my Godmother
Q: your Godmother?
Arthur: hmm
Q: and why is she a special person?
Arthur: well, I don't see her a lot so
Q: does she live in France then?
Arthur: yeh, down in the south of France and I come from the north
Q: I see, so you don't see her that much?
Arthur: no, it's really special when we get to see her
Q: right, and what sort of things do you do when you do see her?
Arthur: oh well she gives me money and we go to the park, we go shopping
Q: and do you talk a lot together?
Arthur: yeh
Q: what sort of things do you talk about?
Arthur: um, life ... yeh, life and er, how it is in England, she's got a restaurant, I've never been to it but like sometimes we talk about that and how its going
Q: does she tell you about her life?
Arthur: hmm
Q: hm, that's nice and er, is she a Catholic as well?
Arthur: um, I'm not sure, I think she is, yeh ... all my family's Catholic
Q: right and do you go to church at all?
Arthur: yeh, sometimes, but on weekends I sometimes have other things on.
Transcript 61
Collective worship

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: hmm, and do they have masses here as well?
Andrew: yes
Q: what are they like?
Andrew: well, um, the priests come in and sometimes we have the sacrament of reconciliation
Q: how does that feel when you have that?
Andrew: well, first time I went it was like a great big weight had been lifted off my shoulders but this I went it wasn’t quite that way, it just felt like normal
Q: hmm, do you get nervous beforehand?
Arthur: yeh, like you forget all the things that you’ve done and you think, 'agh! I need something!'
Q: right, do you ever make anything up because you can’t remember anything?
Andrew: no (laughs), Mrs Baker told us not to do that
Arthur: I always say um, 'I’ve been horrible to my brother'
Andrew: yeh, I say that as well, its strange cos you’d think that the second time it would be easier but it wasn’t
Q: hmm, and what does the priest do then when you’ve told the priest this?
Arthur: well, he says like, ‘God has forgiven you’ and then he tells you that you should be nicer to your brother
Andrew: he gives you some penance or something
Q: right, so what do you have to do?
Andrew: er, last time, cos I’d said I’d been mean to my sister, I got, I have to play with my sister for a week, like everyday really
Q: hmm, and you have to do that do you?
Andrew: um, yeh cos it’s your penance, just for a week
Q: I see and does that make everything okay then?
Andrew: I suppose so, yeh, my sister hasn’t changed though, she’s still annoying in the morning and she’s really ratty
Q: is she? How old is she?
Andrew: um, she’s 9
Q: right, so you’re quite close in age?
Andrew: yeh, really, it’s quite a nice age really
Q: hmm, what about your brother, are you quite close?
Arthur: he's 7, so we've got 4 years difference ... and we've got a little sister
that's just one
Q: right, a very young one then?
Arthur: yeh, 10 years difference!

Transcript 62
Thinking about God

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: do you ever sort of make up your own ideas and pictures about things
when it comes to sort of God and Jesus?
Arthur: sometimes, like when I was younger I used to think Jesus was a man
with a long beard and white clothes
Q: yeh, and so you both believe that there's a God?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: yeh, I do
Q: yeh? What do you think God might look like? (boys stumped and can't
think what to say) don't worry if you can't think of something to say, where do
you think God is?
Andrew: up in heaven
Q: up in heaven yeh?
Arthur: I think think he's kind of like a sort of spirit really
Q: hmm
Arthur: that's all around
Andrew: but then you wouldn't see him though?
Arthur: no, I can't really picture God, it's just like there
Q: yeh? Hmm, but you quite strongly believe that there's a God?
Arthur: yeh
Q: what about you Andrew?
Andrew: um, yes really from going to school, going to this school really, its
taught me that there is a God. We've been doing wind and fire and as our
homework we had to draw a personification of wind and fire, so that's really
saying like that's a picture of God.
Q: right, so that makes sense does it?
Andrew: yeh
Q: does that make more sense than thinking of God as like a, like some people might think of God as being like an old man or something like that?
Andrew: yeh, I think of it like that as well
Arthur: yeh, sometimes I think of him like that
Q: and do you ever pray or sort of talk to God at all?
Andrew: yeh (matter of factly)
Arthur: yeh
Q: for any particular reason or do you sort of just chat or?
Arthur: well, sometimes when I’ve been naughty or something I’ll ask him to forgive me and then I’ll feel better
Q: hmm, is it important when you’ve done something wrong that you tell God that you’re sorry?
Arthur: um, yeh
Q: yeh? I mean what would happen if you didn’t?
Arthur: well, not much but like, um
Q: you still should?
Arthur: yeh, I don’t why but er
Q: you just think it’s important to?
Arthur: yeh
Q: so God is in heaven, where do you think heaven might be?
Andrew: just above the galaxy I suppose
Q: just above the galaxy yeh?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: yeh, you go into space and God’s above space
Q: up in space?
Arthur: or maybe in our hearts?
Q: yeh?
Andrew: I think its just like fields of countryside rather than cities and towns with pollution and things like that, like the opposite to pollution really.
Transcript 63

When people die

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: there’s something else I’ve just thought of, when we were talking about God and that, um, what do you think happens when people die?
Arthur: it depends if they’ve been good or not
Q: hmm?
Arthur: er, er are they going to be with God or not
Q: hmm... it was really interesting what you were saying about God being in your heart, so, er, how does that fit in?
Arthur: well, um, if people die, then they’d still be alive but um, in your heart, also that they won’t be dead, they would just be like, it’ll just be the start of a new life
Q: hmm, what do you think Andrew?
Andrew: um, I don’t know, I agree um, about having been good or bad, I reckon if you’re good you go up to heaven and if you don’t you go down
Q: hmm, and what would you do when you’re in heaven?
Andrew: um, spend more time with your hamster, um, I like doing that after school, and like all the time its free and you can do what you like
Q: and that’s what you think heaven might be like?
Andrew: yeh, I think it’s just really free
Q: so do you think God would be in heaven and er all these people as well?
Andrew: no, I think God is in the um, heart of living people and heaven is just ruled by God, he’s not actually there
Q: oh right, so who makes sure, I mean how does that work?
Andrew: er, you learn about God in your life so you practise everything and the reason for that is for when you go to heaven
Q: hmm, and what about if you’ve been bad?
Andrew: um -
Arthur: well, I wouldn’t say like hell was a place where like the devil lives, I’d say its like um, an emptiness
Andrew: yeh
Arthur: like you’re not with God and er -
Andrew: like it’s just really lonely and things like that
Q: pardon?
Andrew: I think it would just be really lonely
Q: would there be other people around or not?
Arthur: no, you'd just be on your own
Q: yeh? So do you think people do go to hell, or end up like this?
Arthur: um, depends er
Q: what sort of things would you have to do to be that bad?
Arthur: well, kill people and like not just bothering to be forgiven
Andrew: like not apologising
Q: so to be religious what sort of things do you have to do do you think?
Arthur: well, spread the word, be kind, don't, don't hurt people
Q: hmm, is that difficult?
Arthur: um, yeh sometimes, cos sometimes like people say 'oh come on, come on, let's play here' or something
Andrew: I think criminals think like that
Q: hmm, so do you think God made us or is God just -
Andrew: no, I think he made us, like I think he created Adam
Q: hmm, and is there a purpose in that? Do we have something to do do you believe?
Arthur: rule on earth
Q: rule on earth?
Andrew: like he gave us earth didn't he?
Arthur: like look after his animals, he gave them to us to look after
Q: and do you think we do that?
Arthur: no
Andrew: some people do, it depends where you live, if you live in the country I think God would think you do do that, you're looking after the animals and the countryside. But I'm not sure like if you live in [town] or something like that with all the pollution and rubbish and that
Q: so what do you think of [town] then?
Andrew: I think it could be a lot better -
Arthur: it isn't too bad though, compared to like London and things like that
Q: what's London like?
Arthur: well, I've only been a few times but it's like a big town, really big, and er
Q: is it not very nice?
Arthur: um, its okay, the things there, but there isn't much greenery around, apart from the parks
Q: so you think greenery is the best thing to have?
Arthur: yeh, like you're lucky if you see a tree there
Andrew: yeh, all the fields have been built on but in the countryside it's still green and there's loads of trees
Q: hmm, if you could ask God three questions either about the world or God or whatever what sort of questions would you like to know?
Andrew: er, what are you like? What do you look like? Um, and why did you create us?
Q: hmm
Arthur: um, am I good enough to go to heaven or do I need to improve? Um, what do you look like? And er, can you forgive us?
Q: hmm
Arthur: because we've done so much wrong
Q: do you learn all about forgiveness and things at school?
Arthur: yeh
Andrew: yeh, in assemblies and stuff
Q: so what do you learn, that God does forgive you or?
Arthur: well, if we want him to forgive us, if we say sorry for everything
Andrew: and if we do say sorry then we will be forgiven
Q: hmm, is there anything school doesn't tell you that you would like to find out about?
Andrew: things we don't know I suppose, things that no one knows (laughs) like, what's heaven really like, is it like what we want it to be, you know?
Arthur: yeh
Q: hmm, and what sort of role does Jesus have in all this do you think?
Arthur: well, he was God's messenger really, God's son to come and tell us that God will forgive us cos before people didn't know that, before people were enemies with God, they didn't know God would forgive them
Q: hmm, so really you find about God and that from school do you?
Arthur: yeh
Q: and is that, do you quite enjoy that or can it get a bit boring?
Arthur: um, it's all right
Q: yeh?
Andrew: its okay yeh, I don't know if I'd like to go to any other school.
Appendix C

Transcript – St Christopher’s CE Primary School

Transcript 1
Edmund

group interview 3
Q: introduction …
Edmund: (mucking around) I believe you're a Russian spy
Q: no, I'm a researcher -
Edmund: a researcher spy then
Q: I'm a researcher with 4 other people (continue with introduction…)
Edmund: why don't you get another person?
Jonathan: no, why does this school have you all the time?
Q: cos I'm the one who works with this school
Edmund: and what other schools do the other ones go to? Why must we have you? (using silly voice and mucking around)
Q: anyway, as I was saying, we've only got 25 minutes
Edmund: oh dear! (using 'posh' silly voice again)
Jonathan: gosh! (also mucking around).

Edmund: my Mum goes to [local Christian church]
Q: do you go to [local Christian church]?
Edmund: no
Q: where do you go?
Edmund: well I go to [other local Christian church], I used to but now I play rugby on Sunday mornings (condescending and silly tone)
Q: so you don't go to church at all?
Edmund: no (still talking in silly voice)
Q: does that bother you?
Edmund: my father – (using another silly voice)
Q: would you like to go to church or not?
Edmund: well, my mother -
Q: can you talk properly please, look if you don't want to talk you can go back to class
Edmund: anyway, anyway, (more sensibly) I have this little thing called Tops and its a Bible work thing and I do it at home, so it doesn't really bother me if I don't get to church
Q: ...but would you prefer to go to church?
Edmund: I'd rather play rugby.

Later in interview -
Q: ...and would God do anything?
Edmund: yeh
Thomas: no, no cos the stupid operator wouldn't give me Ryan Giggs' phone number
Edmund: and we rang up Richmond and asked if they would deliver a greenhouse to a certain address and they wouldn't! (Boys start giggling) ....

When asked to draw something or someone special –
Thomas: I'm gonna do my mother and Ryan Giggs cos they're both important.
...My Mum's important because she looks after me and she can cook
Edmund: I'm gonna do my Daddy because he gives me my pocket money (silly voice again).

Transcript 2
Being listened to

group interview 1
Q: (introduction) ...how about if we introduce ourselves, our name, our age, something about you? Okay?
all: yeh
Q: so I'll start off ...and what we want to do, we're doing a project and we want to find out, we want to listen to children, hear what they've got to say, cos we reckon that a lot of children have told us that they don't feel as if they're listened to, what do you reckon? Do you think people listen to you?
All: no!
Victoria: but sometimes you can't say anything cos they just don't listen to you
Richard: yeh, and they say, 'don't talk back'
Victoria: and then when you say your idea they say, 'maybe' and then -
Richard: they forget about it
Steven: yeh, and when you try to tell them something they always say, 'don't answer back, go on, get out of the way'
Laura: yeh, agreed
Holly: yeh, that's exactly right
Steven: you haven't told us your age yet.

group interview 5
Q: (introduction) ...what do you think about that? Do you think people listen to you?
Edward: yeh, but sometimes they can't be bothered
Q: they can't be bothered? Why do you think that is?
Edward: I don't know
Katherine: cos they're adults and they think they own the world (quite aggressively)
Edward: yeh, and like they think they've always got like the, the, um, like, the washing and stuff
Q: they've always got things to do?
Edward: yeh.

Transcript 3
Pastimes and hobbies

group interview 2
Q: ...well, let's go round and I'll get your names first ... (children very unsettled) ...so if perhaps you give me your names, how old you are, and perhaps if you tell me something about yourself, your family or something you like doing?
Hayley: hobbies?
Q: yeh, something like that
Oliver: my name's Oliver and I'm 10 years old and my favourite sport is rugby and I play for [local town] and I want to play for England when I'm older
Matthew: I'm Matthew and I'm 11 and I like playing football
Christopher: I'm Christopher, I'm 10 years old, and I was born in 1973 and I'm a boy (others giggle), I like doing football best and I'm, I'm a girl
Mark: my name's Mark and I'm 11 and I like doing art
Ben: hello, my name's Ben, I'm 11 and my birthday was on Monday and my favourite sport is beating up my brother (*using silly voice*) and I like bike riding as well.

Jessica: my name's Jessica and I'm 10 years old and I like roller skating, art and football.

Hayley: my name's Hayley and I'm nearly 11 and I like horse riding cos I own a horse ...(*drowned out by boys laughing and talking*)

Jennifer: my name's Jennifer and I'm nearly 11 and my birthday's on Saturday and I like swimming and all water sports, I want to try as many as I can and I like animals, a lot.

**group interview 3**

Jonathan: my name's Jonathan, I'm 10 and I like football and I support Man United and [local team].

Thomas: my name's Tom and I'm 10 and I like playing football and I support [local team].

Jonathan: and Man United

Thomas: and Man United

Edmund: my name is Edmund (*mucking around*)... I like football cos I used to play for Junior [local team] but they're rubbish so I left and now I play for a rugby club and I enjoy playing rugby and going to watch [local team].

Q: right, let's go round to the girls then

Jane: my name's Jane and I'm 11 years old and I like playing tennis

Sally: my name's Sally and I'm 10 and I like doing ballet and football and I support Manchester United and [local team].

Sarah: my name's Sarah, I'm 10 and I like doing swimming, maths and music

Q: ...what do you play?

Sarah: the treble recorder and the piano

Q: ...what's your favourite?

Sarah: the piano.

**group interview 4**

Lucy: I'm Lucy and I'm 11 in January, its a long time, and I like horse riding

Q: have you got a horse?
Lucy: no, I've got 4 animals, I've got a dog called Judy, a rabbit called Chloe, a gineau pig called Treacle and a fish called Spot. But the gineau pig and the fish aren't mine really

Justin: I know something, I've got 2 rabbits, 2 dogs and 3 fishes

Q: ...so you like animals do you?
Justin: yeh
Lucy: yeh
Q: ...so animals are important to you?
Justin: yeh, and if anyone killed them I kill them.

Liz: I'm Liz and I love horse riding
Q: have you got your own horse?
Liz: well my Gran doesn't own the horses but she keeps them, she's got 21!
Q: 21 ...so do you go riding a lot then?
Liz: not much cos she doesn't live near here
Q: where does she live?
Liz: [other county on South coast]
Q: so do you like going to stay with your Gran?
Lucy: my sister's got a donkey
Liz: yeh, there's a horse that belongs to my cousin, my cousin's 2, so she doesn't mind if I ride it.

Transcript 4
Football

group interview 4

Justin: my name's Justin and I like playing football and I play football for [local junior team] ...and when I grow up I want to play for Arsenal
Q: ...is that who you support?
Justin: yeh
Q: who's your favourite player?
Justin: Ian Wright
Q: what position do you play?
Justin: midfield, which means I can go into defence or attack
Q: you can do anything?
Justin: yeh
Richard: I'm defence
Justin: that's not very nice cos you can only go to midfield
Q: right, you can't score any goals?
Richard: yeh, I can
Justin: yeh, but its very rare
Q: ...do you score much in midfield then?
Justin: yeh
Q: are you good at goal scoring?
Justin: yeh
Q: ...what does it feel like when you get a goal?
Justin: um, it's good
Q: good is it?
Justin: yeh
Lucy: do your boys like playing football?
Q: well they're a bit young
Justin: well this two year old who's my cousin, whenever I come round he goes, 'ball, kick' and he plays with me.

Transcript 5
Money

group interview 4
Justin: I bet these are your little boy's crayons
Q: no, they're my work ones
Justin: what do you do?
Q: this is my job, I go round talking to people like you
Justin: how much do you get paid?
Q: I can't say
Justin: not much I bet, 10p? (scathing)
Lucy: £50?
Richard: more than £50? (Said in questioning way, but also with amazement)
Lucy: a £100?
Justin: how much do you get paid a day?
Q: well I just get a wage at the end of the month
Richard: well okay, a £100 a month, am I right?
Q: no, it's more than that
Richard: you get more than that! (Incredulous).
Transcript 6
Money and school

group interview 5

Q: what I was also interested in was, um, what's the school like?
Katherine: I'm kind of like new here, I started in year 6, um, its much nicer than my old school
Q: where was your old school?
Katherine: St Edward's
Q: right, so you prefer this school, what makes this school better?
Katherine: well, its got a nicer entrance and its a nicer school and its got nicer people and nicer teachers
Q: right, what do you think about the school Jessica?
Jessica: well, I started in year 4, and I like it here
Q: ...what's your favourite subjects?
Edward: well, my favourite subjects are maths and English
Q: ...what do you like Justin?
Justin: English and art
Q: art?
Katherine: I like art ...and I like science and I like design technology and I like maths
Q: yeh, so you like quite a lot?
Edward: can I say what I think of the school?
Q: yes, of course
Edward: well, before this school, 4 years ago there was a old school and it was used in Victorian times, it was really old and then it was really small and then my Dad went and got a hut with Mrs English, the old head teacher, um, mistress, and she told my Dad, asked my Dad to get the huts so that there was another classroom and then he went and got it, he left his phone number on, his work number at the [local area] I think, I'm not sure where he was that time, cos he works in a bank, and then he got the hut, cos it was gonna be just chucked away I think, but he drove the lorry to the old school, and he fixed it all together and then they got this school, it was all Mrs English's idea, and then we came here and we still need um, what the governors had to pay was £400 000 for the school, and then we've just paid over £300 now and we've got about 76 000 to go, and my Dad has been 6 years as a governor
Q: so he's been a governor for a long time?
Edward: yeh, but he's leaving, he's stopping this year
Q: he's finishing is he?
Edward: yeh, but I feel it's a really good school, it's really nice
Q: you feel an important part of it yeh?
Edward: yeh
Katherine: is he gonna be a businessman when he grows up? Cos he goes, 'now we've paid 4000 and now we're only paying 3000' -
Edward: we've got 76 000 left to go
Q: that's a lot of money isn't it?
Edward: yeh, but its a lot going down from 400 000
Q: yeh, you've paid off a lot
Edward: yeh, cos we started paying 400 000, so its good.

Transcript 7
Animals and pets
group interview 1

Q: John, do you know what you're going to draw?
John: no
Q: can you think of somebody special to you?
John: um, my guinea pig, my cat isn't though, none of the cats come into my garden because a cat was passing by once and then my guinea pig bit my dad's finger and it started bleeding so I've never had a cat in the garden since
Laura: my guinea pig died
Sarah: my sister's rabbit died
Victoria: I've got a cat
Q: what did you do with your rabbit then?
Sarah: I might draw Isobel, my sister's rabbit, the thing was though, well, it happened when we were on holiday, we left Isobel with this special pet care centre and she died there, it was the last letter we opened, of all the mail it was the last one!
Q: ...so was it very upsetting?
Sarah: yeh
Q: so what do you do when you're upset?
Sarah: I pray
Victoria: when I'm really upset I talk to my rabbit
Sarah: or if I'm really upset I find it easy to talk to my rabbit.
Transcript 8
Family breakdown

group interview 1

Victoria: sometimes when my parents are still out, cos my Dad's gone now, he lives in London, and sometimes, once my Dad came round and he said something to my Mum and then they started having a row and I started to pray cos I was really sad cos I don't like seeing my Mum cry -
Laura: cos it makes you cry don't it?
Victoria: yeh, it makes me want to cry
Richard: cos when my Mum and Dad are rowing, cos they're divorced now, I used to always cry and I used to go up to my bedroom and pray
Q: and that helped you did it?
Richard: yeh, it made me cry but it wasn't as bad
Laura: your Mum and Dad are divorced?
Richard: yeh
John: I didn't know that
Laura: I'm forced to do piano everyday, well, I'm meant to practise it and I have to really practise cos I've got so many pieces to learn and like I get really stressed about it and I throw myself onto my bed and I put my head under the pillow
Q: so you pray when things get difficult do you?
Holly: yeh, and sometimes you get in a real temper and then afterwards you think, 'why did I do that?'
Laura: and sometimes I start to swear.

Transcript 9
Family and Christian identity

group interview 3

Sally: my aunt Heather goes to this church and its a bit weird but they think this person well, he dived right, he dived in some water and he got stung by one of those stingy things in the water and he went up to heaven and he saw God but then he came back down to earth again and now he lives
Sarah: yeh, my Mum sees him nearly everyday cos he keeps on coming to the [local swimming pool] and to the cafe
Sally: and he goes to my Aunty Barbara's church
Q: do you think people can really see God?
Jonathan: yes, do you know about Stoneleigh? ...Well, it's a Bible group and we go away to far away places and people saw angels and this pole was shaking.

Q: really? Have you ever seen an angel?

Jonathan: no! They all say, 'look, there's one' ...I went with my Mum and Dad and my brother and sister.

Thomas: I've seen one, have you ever seen one?

Jonathan: no

Q: you have?

Thomas: well, yeh, in the garden.

Q: and what happened?

Thomas: well, you fall down and it spoke to me.

Q: what did it say?

Thomas: nothing much.

Jonathan: he said you're a naughty boy and he put you over his knee and spanked you (laughing)

Thomas: no, he didn't do anything.

Transcript 10
Church and Christian identity

group interview 3

Q: so are you any particular religion?

Sarah: I'm a Christian.

Thomas: I'm a Christian, I go to a Free Church.

Jane: I go to [local evangelical Christian] Church.

Q: ...so what's that like?

Jane: its part of [local evangelical Christian Churches group] and its really, really good.

Q: ...what's good about it?

Jane: well, for one thing you don't have lots of other people and the adults talk to you more like and there's drama and there's puppets and you can do whatever you like, and sometimes you have to help like with the creche and the younger ones and sometimes you can be in dramas and you have to help pack up and clear away and its all really good fun.

Jonathan: well I go to [another local evangelical Christian church].
Learning about Jesus and God at church

Q: do you like learning about Jesus?
Jessica: yeh, most of the time
Q: ...what sort of things do you like learning about Jesus, what sort of things?
Katherine: in the Bible club
Edward: cos you see we go to church, we go to [local evangelical Christian] Church, and also to the churches in the parishes, so there's [local Christian church] and [local Christian church] and we've just started, about a year ago, January, we started [local Christian church] at [local] school. Its really good cos like we take in turns to take all the stuff we need from [ ] Church hall to [ ], cos we need loud speakers, we have to take it there.
Q: so you carry all the stuff over?
Edward: yeh, well, in the van
Q: and you have a service on the first Wednesday of the month do you?
Jessica: yeh
Q: what's that then?
Jessica: well that's like he said, we just go to the church
Q: ...and what do you do when you're at the church?
Katherine: um, we just talk about what's gonna happen in the month and stuff
Jessica: and we have people speaking about it
Edward: yeh, we've had Tony _ and Derek _
Jessica: and we do songs
Q: ...do you learn about God as well?
All: yeh
Q: ...and what sort of things do you learn about God?
Jessica: well not so much really in church though, its more in school we do that.
Transcript 12
Sunday School

group interview 2

Q: so do you learn all about this in school?
Christopher: no Sunday School usually
Q: you don't learn about this at school?
Ben: no
Hayley: and I learnt about it at home as well
Mark: and it’s in the Bible
Q: do you know any people who tell you about God?
Jessica: yes -
Christopher: the vicar!
Q: ...what's the vicar like?
Matthew: he's not very nice
Hayley: he is!
Christopher: he's the pastor
Jennifer: and there's Clare his wife who's really nice
Q: ...so do you like thinking about God?
Christopher: yeh, I do, I think its quite interesting but I don't like doing all the stuff for the boards
Jessica: I don't like learning about other religions though
Q: so you don't like learning about other religions then?
Jessica: no
Oliver: I'd like to know what's gonna happen to me when I die
Jessica: cos I think its just something what they just made up
Q: ...do you think Christianity could be like that?
Jessica: no! Cos its all in the Bible and it says everything what happened.

Transcript 13
School ethos and Christian identity

group interview 1

Steven: there's no really any qualifications to get in this school is there?
Sarah: you have to go to church
Laura: you have to believe in Jesus
Steven: yeh, but you don't have to go to church cos _ doesn't go to church
John: he does go to church
Holly: its very risky cos sometimes if you apply you don't make it into the schools.

**group interview 5**

Q: and this is a Christian school isn't it?
Edward: yes
Katherine: yes
Q: so what does that mean?
Katherine: you pray a lot
Edward: I think it means that we like Jesus, cos I like Jesus, and so do other Christians and I feel that its really good, I think I'd feel better at a Christian school rather than at just an ordinary school
Q: yeh? Why's that?
Edward: well, I think its just nicer cos if you think, the teachers are Christian and they um, I don't know really but the teachers are sort of Christians, I mean the teachers don't have to be Christians to come and work at a Christian school. I just think its better
Q: do you think teachers are different if they work in a Christian school then?
Jessica: not really
Edward: probably not
Q: does it make it a different school if it's Christian?
Edward: you learn about Jesus in assemblies
Q: do you?
Edward: yeh
Katherine: even at my old school it was a Christian school, but we don't pray as much here, but I do like Jesus and God and everything, but I'm kind of glad that we don't pray as much cos like if we pray all day and stuff it gets a bit boring
Q: it gets a bit boring?
Katherine: yeh
Q: what do you think Jessica?
Jessica: well, um, we do talk a lot about Jesus in the assemblies, and um, um
Q: do you think it's important to learn about Jesus?
Jessica: yes.
group interview 4

Q: what do you think God looks like?
Lucy: I've told you

Q: where do you think God is?
Justin: he's in heaven isn't he?

Richard: I think he sits in the clouds writing out rules and rules -
Liz: I think God talks to you in your head
Justin: what a load of rubbish!
Q: does God talk in your head?
Justin: he don't talk in my head
Lucy: no, he doesn't
Justin: he gives me a headache though, I had a headache this morning

Q: who does God talk to then?
Richard: Mr Cartwright [head]. I don't know
Q: ...do you think Mr Cartwright is close to God?
Liz: yeh, Mr Cartwright is very close to God

Q: ...how do you know?
Liz: well like he says God is at my side now, I can not hide from God
Richard: well, you can't hide from God, well, I know you can't hide from God
but he goes on about it
Q: do you think people can go on too much about God?
Lucy: yeh
Q: do you ever feel close to God?
Justin: no
Richard: no

Q: would you like to be?
Lucy: I'd like to yeh
Liz: I've fallen over 8 times
Justin: I haven't fallen over once yet!

Q: really, and what does that feel like?
Liz: its when you fall over in the spirit, you're talking with other people and
then all of a sudden you feel as if your feet can't hold you any more and then
someone has to catch you
Richard: its really funny at church
Liz: its really funny at church cos you have to walk past everybody cos they're
all lying on the floor
Lucy: it's so funny
Q: and is it a good feeling?
Liz: yeh, definitely
Q: does it change you?
Liz: yeh
Lucy: its like they're taking out all the bad and pouring all good bits in
Q: right, what are you gonna do Lucy (drawing)?
Justin: I don't want God to change my life, its fine as it is
Q: do you think God does change people's lives?
Justin: yeh
Lucy: yes, he does
Richard: there was this man and he was really greedy and horrible and then he read the Bible and he now gives money to charity.

Transcript 14
Attitudes to RE and learning about other religions

group interview 2
Q: what about RE? What's RE like?
Matthew: boring
Hayley: boring
Ben: we have religious education
Christopher: can we go round the circle again?
Q: what's the matter Matthew?
Matthew: its boring
Q: its boring?
Oliver: yeh
Matthew: all we've been doing about is these Muslims
Jennifer: and the 7 ks
Q: you're learning about Muslims?
Jessica: we were
Christopher: i like working from the sheets
Q: do you like working from the sheets?
Ben: we talk about all the different religions in the world
Q: ...so do you like learning about other religions?
Matthew: yeh
Mark: its okay, we all have a different one to do.
Q: ... so you've been learning about Muslims and Islam, what happens to those people, they're not Christian are they?
Christopher: well, um, if they um, well it depends if they've heard about God or not
Q: but they still worship God don't they?
Christopher: yeh
Mark: but it's a different one
Christopher: yeh
Q: ... is it a different God?
Christopher: yeh
Q: so if it's a different God -
Ben: they make their own God
Q: ... so it's not the same God that you believe in?
Jessica: yeh, it is
Christopher: their God doesn't live, he's not alive
Matthew: it's just like you make it out of wood or something
Ben: yeh
Christopher: they just try and believe in it and they want to believe in him. They don't say, 'oh well there is somebody there'. They want to believe that there's something there when they don't know. If they um, if they thought they knew that it wasn't there and there's only one God
Ben: yeh
Mark: that's like the story of B__ and the Billy Goat, they said, 'if you don't bow down to this um, fake God when we say, um, you'll get thrown into the furnace' and then they wouldn't bow down to it and they got thrown into the furnace and when King Nebecunezzar looked in they were still alive and when they came out they weren't harmed.
Transcript 15
Christian identity and other religions

group interview 4

Q: well with the other group we were also talking about religion and God and things like that
Liz: I'm a Christian
Q: you're a Christian are you?
Richard: are you the Hindu lady?
Q: no
Justin: no, she's mad, I don't like Hindus
Q: why you don't like Hindus?
Justin: its really sad
Q: why is it sad?
Lucy: because they believe in a load of rubbish
Q: they believe in a load of rubbish? But they might think that what you believe in is a load of rubbish mightn't they?
Richard: no, its not though is it?
Justin: no, its not
Lucy: and they're black
Liz: but we don't know the culture of them do we? It doesn't matter what colour they are
Q: it doesn't matter what colour they are?
Justin: nah, it doesn't matter what colour they are, but its just like colouring in your faces black
Q: what about people of different religions then?
Justin: I hate people who believe in little statues
Q: who believes in little statues?
Justin: the Hindus
Richard: the Hindus, like they believe in Vishna and Shiva
Justin: people with 5 arms and that
Q: what do you think God looks like then?
Justin: I think he's got two arms -
Lucy: I think he's got orange hair -
Justin: I think he's got 2 arms, 2 legs, 2 eyes, one nose, one mouth
Q: so he looks like a person?
Justin: yeh
Richard: and he wears white clothes, I reckon
Q: white clothes?
Richard: yeh
Justin: yeh, I think he's got a long white cape
Q: ...what do you think?
Liz: well, I think he wears like one of those white dress sort of things.

Transcript 16
Attitudes to other religions – Catholic

group interview 4

Liz: I don't know what it'll be like when I go to [local Catholic secondary school] though cos they're Catholic
Q: ...would [local Catholic secondary school] be very different because its Catholic?
Liz: well the girl who was taking us round said that it wasn't very because they didn't really kind of push the Catholic religion into you
Justin: can we talk about something else?
Q: ...how is the Catholic religion different to what you believe? Are Catholics Christian?
Justin: a Catholic is different from a Christian
Q: is it?
Liz: a Catholic is sort of a Christian
Richard: how come you don't know?
Q: well I'm asking you, I want to find out what you think
Liz: a Catholic is sort of a Christian
Richard: Catholics believe in Jesus, but they don't believe in God
Liz: I think they believe in God but they don't believe in Jesus
Richard: oh, whatever
Lucy: they believe in God but they don't believe in Jesus, cos my friend's Catholic, my best friend, she's called Michelle and she's very nice
Justin: can we go onto something else now?
Q: she's your best friend?
Lucy: yeh, she doesn't come to this school.
Transcript 17
A positive approach to learning about other religions

group interview 1

Q: so you don't think its confusing learning about different religions?
all: no
Q: you quite like it do you?
all: yeh
Holly: yeh, like its interesting
Q: does it make you ask questions about your own faith though, what you believe in?
Holly: its interesting how -
Victoria, Laura, Sarah: yeh
Q: does it change how you think about God?
Laura: yeh
Sarah: yeh, very much
Q: how does it change what you think?
Sarah: you don't feel so sort of crouched up inside or anything, you can move out like sideways, you just feel more sort of relaxed
Q: what? About God?
Sarah: yeh
Q: what, you feel happier about God?
Sarah: yeh
Holly: it's really confusing like people must think like we're weird because we believe in all this stuff about Jesus and we think they're weird -
Steven: because they don't
Q: do you think its quite strange not to believe in Jesus?
all: yeh
Laura: I don't think it's quite strange
Sarah: no
Holly: well, it's not weird, but, I mean, you just let them get on with their lives if they don't believe in Jesus
John: yeh
Holly: like my cousin doesn't and I don't hassle her about it
Richard: they just believe in what they believe in
Holly: I don't mind
Laura: your friend doesn't believe in Jesus either does he?
Holly: who? James?
Laura: yeh
Holly: he does, he tried to get in this school but he couldn't make it into this school
John: why not?
Holly: er, I don't know why, he just didn't make it.

Transcript 18
Role of teacher in RE
group interview 1

Q: what about RE?
Victoria: oh, I hate that
Holly: I hate that
Steven: yeh (makes choking noises)
Holly: we don't do it, we've only done it twice
Q: ...what did you do?
Steven: I haven't even got a RE book
Holly: we watched a video about people who went on missionaries and we did-
Richard: there's also the creation stories, the different beliefs
Holly: yeh, the different beliefs
Steven: my favourite topic is maths
Richard: last year we had it every Monday and it was so boring
Q: one at a time, Victoria, you like it?
Victoria: yeh
Q: what's good about it?
Victoria: well, not much but, yeh, I like drawing the picture things but um, it's not really boring
Q: what sort of things do you learn about in RE then?
Steven: nothing much
Holly: we learnt about Muslims and about people's different beliefs
Steven: in Mr Carpenter's class we heard about all these people who did different things and it didn't make a bit of sense
John: that's just cos he told you to shut up
Steven: yeh, well
Holly: no, it was just the same stories all the time, like every morning and every Monday and it got really boring
Steven: he tells you to write down what you heard and you can't remember what you heard cos he stops every now and then
Q: were you doing different religions?
Steven: he did stuff about people who went round killing people
Holly: he was talking about people who discovered churches and things
Victoria: and sometimes he did Bible stories that we'd never heard of and then he'd go and tell us to write the story
Q: did you like the Bible stories?
John: yeh
Holly: I like Mr Chapman talking about RE much better than Mr Carpenter
all: yeh
Victoria: he makes things more, you know -
Laura: just better
Steven: more understandable
Holly: and he doesn't like shout cos like Mr Jones used to like really bellow ... you can hear him sometimes from a mile away ... he's not like Mr Chapman who explains it all
Sarah: he's quite shy as well
Holly: Mr Carpenter just use to lose his temper at anything
Victoria: and if you asked him about a part of the story cos you didn't understand it he just says, 'well, I've read it once you should know what to do'
Q: so you have to listen to the story and then copy it down?
all: yeh
Holly: and it's really hard because, because sometimes he does it really quietly and he goes really quickly, and then he goes, 'right you've got to write that out'
Sarah: and also sometimes some of the boys or girls, there's sometimes a murmur going round and you can like hear that and that sort of disturbs you as well
Steven: and in Mr Carpenter's class we always had to talk loudly because he was shouting and yelling all the time, so then in this class when we talk a bit loudly he doesn't like it so then we have to talk really quietly and it takes a bit of getting used to it
Q: ... so you've done Bible stories and you've learnt about Muslims? Was that interesting?
Steven: yeh
Holly: I thought it was quite interesting
Sarah: so did I
Steven: yeh, with Mr Chapman
Holly: but Mr Chapman always makes it fun for us, like we watch the videos
Victoria: cos he showed us all these Muslim things, didn't he?
John: yeh
Laura: yeh
Steven: and in Mr Capenter's class all he did was read out of this book like this thick
Holly: they really, really, they believe in God so much that they go on these missionaries
Richard: they think Jesus is a prophet
Q: they go on missionaries and they think Jesus is a prophet?
Richard: yeh
John: and Allah's their God, I think
Q: ...what would you like to do in RE?
Holly: learn more about the world really
Steven: yeh, about now and not about what's happened
Holly: about different people's um, religion, and that um, the stories that have gone around and I like learning about things like people seeing Jesus
Q: yeh? So is Jesus important to you?
all: yes
Laura: yes, very.

Transcript 19
Opportunity for discussion

group interview 1

Q: would you like the chance to discuss things like this in RE?
all: yeh
Holly: and I like being in groups, cos then there's not so many people and the boys don't laugh at you, I like just being in a girl group and the boys be in their own group because all the boys laugh at you and that whenever you say anything
Laura: or a little group like this with a teacher or somebody there cos then you can talk better otherwise people get a bit silly and when you're trying to talk they talk about silly things and you don't get a chance to talk seriously
Victoria: cos they talk about when they were little and they used to throw 'epi's' and that, they try and make people laugh
Holly: and then you get the blame for not listening and you can't really help it
Victoria: and then you laugh at them and then you get the blame
Q: so you were talking about how you'd like to learn about the world, what sort of things...
Richard: pollution
Holly: pollution, I want to do a little thing where you learn, you learn how to -
John: nature
Q: nature?
John: yeh, rainforests and things
Holly: yeh, where you learn about stop polluting the earth
Q: you'd like to learn how to do that?
Holly, Richard, Sarah: yeh
Q: so you think that's important?
Liz: yeh, and I'd also like to learn a bit more about the wars that happen, like how they started
Holly: yeh, I like the history as well.

Transcript 20
The Bible
group interview 4
Q: ... so where do you find out about God?
Lucy: I know, I have a picture of him in my head
Q: you have a picture in your head?
Lucy: yeh
Liz: and you can read about him in the Bible
Q: ... so the Bible's a special book is it?
Liz: yeh
Q: ... so what else does the Bible tell you? When do you use the Bible?
Justin: I don't read it anymore
Richard: neither do I now
Q: did you use to?
Justin: yeh
Lucy: it does get a bit boring though
Justin: it's boring and some of the words I don't know
Q: so what's it got inside, stories?
all: yeh
Liz: yeh, they're stories but they're not just like fairy stories, they're true stories
Justin: there's like the New Testament
Q: are all of them true?
Lucy: they're boring and they have these long words
Liz: yeh, some of them are, the ones about Jesus and ones like that
Q: right, I see.

Transcript 21
Images of God
group interview 3

Q: so what do you think God's like then?
Edmund: well I think he's a big ghost and he haunts you -
Thomas: I don't think he minds, I think he's got a brown moustache, a brown jumper and grey trousers with big shiny shoes and grey hair with a bald patch on it
Matthew: have you seen Dennis?
Q: yeh
Thomas: yes
Matthew: not Dennis the Menace but the other one
Thomas: yeh
Matthew: I think God looks like Mr Brown in that
Q: ...what do you think God's like Jonathan?
Jonathan: (hesitates) BIG! And up
Q: up in the sky?
Jonathan: yeh
Matthew: I think he's up in the sky standing on the world going 'tut, tut'
Q: standing on the world?
Matthew: yeh
Thomas: well I think that -
Q: what do you think God's like?
Jennifer: um, I don't really know
Q: do you ever think what God might look like?
Jessica: yeh, I do, I think he looks like he's got one of those great big grey things and he's got a beard and on the top with hair coming down like that, and it's very white and when it rains he get a sieve and pours water through it.

Transcript 22
Images of God and heaven
group interview 5

Q: hmm ... would you like to draw a picture for me?
All: yeh
Q: ... what about God? What do you think God looks like? When you pray do you have a picture of God or anything in your mind?
Katherine: yeh
Edward: it's strange, I can picture Jesus but I can't picture God, cos well, nobody's seen him
Jessica: I think he's brown, he's tanned
Q: yeh? Could you draw a picture of that for me Jessica?
Katherine: I used to think, when I was little, that God was a man and he had a beard, a white bobbly beard, but I don't think that now
Q: you thought he was a man?
Katherine: I don't think he's anything
Q: you don't think God's anything?
Katherine: no, I think God's a girl
Jessica: can I do the world?
Q: would you like to draw the world? What I'm interested in is this picture of God that you have, you said you think God's sort of tanned, um, has he got a face?
Jessica: no
Q: no? What do you think?
Jessica: he's got a sort of like a bunny rabbit
Q: like a bunny rabbit?
Edward: that's stupid
Q: what do you think?
Jessica: I don't really know what to think or what God looks like
Q: no? Does the school sort of help you or tell you anything about what God looks like?
Edward: well, we have loads of Bibles and different sort of stuff and they've all got pictures in
Jessica fiddling around not sure what to draw
Katherine: when I was little I didn't understand about the sexist world and I thought that um, God was just standing there with this like fork
Edward: how did you know that? What was he doing?
Katherine: well he was just standing there and all the dead people in heaven were sleeping peacefully and like he had this great big gown on with a little fluffy beard and um, this little bit of hair round here and um, a little halo
Q: yeh? And then why did you change your ideas?
Katherine: because I then realised about the sexist world
Q: the sexist world? And why does the sexist world change that picture of God?
Katherine: because if that was a picture of God and I was like sexist, um, that would be like a man wouldn't it?
Q: yeh, so did anyone tell you this or did you sort of think about this yourself?
Katherine: well I just sort of thought about it myself
Q: yeh?
Edward: I can tell you what I thought heaven was
Q: yeh? Could you draw a picture of that for me?
Katherine: of God? Like of what I used to think?
Q: yeh, if you want
Katherine: okay
Edward: I used to think heaven was like this huge room and you could get the whole world in it, get all the people in the whole world in it. Um, but the room was um, no bigger than that classroom, and then there was a curtain at one end and then on the other side of the curtain was God and Jesus
Q: yeh?
Edward: I used to imagine that
Q: so you could be in heaven but you wouldn't see God and Jesus, there would be a curtain there?
Edward: yeh, but then I thought like if you come then you can go behind the curtain to see him
Q: you could go and see God?
Edward: I can't really remember, I used to think there was like another little compartment like where all the animals used to go, like rabbits.

Q: yeh? And what do you think now, you say that's what you used to think, what do you think now?

Edward: I don't really know what I think it is now, it's just a new life.

Q: ...and how do you think you live in that new life, do you have a body or?

Edward: I think, I don't know but I think I'd be very happy there.

Q: yeh? What makes you very happy? (Pause)

Katherine: (mutter) football

Q: football?

Edward: er

Q: or what makes you even happier than that?

Edward: er, I don't know really

Q: no? Would you like to draw a picture?

Edward: of what I thought?

Q: of whatever you like

Edward: can I draw what I thought about heaven?

Q: yeh, if you'd like

Edward: it might be hard to draw the curtain though

Q: yeh

Edward: how can I draw the curtain though?

Katherine: I thought that he had like a fork shaped like thing because he would frighten away the people that are trying to get to his, his, most heavenly people.

Jessica: is that evil? (Looking at her drawing)

Katherine: no, this is God

Q: so what do you think God's like now then?

Katherine: I think, I don't know, I really don't know because I think that um

Q: you just know that its not that?

Katherine: I think that God's a person

Q: a person?

Katherine: God's just a person, but, I think um, people who aren't sexist still do make mistakes about him cos they always call God he

Q: yeh

Katherine: like I do!

Q: yeh
Katherine: because, because its very annoying
Q: and what should you say, what would be better?
Katherine: God
Q: do you think that the school is sexist about God?
Katherine: um, well, like I said unsexist people make mistakes and they still
call God 'he', cos they do say that here, but I don't think that they're sexist
about God, they just make those mistakes
Q: yeh...if you had children when you were older, what would you tell them
about God? What do you think would be important to tell them?
Edward: I think I would tell them to follow Jesus
Q: yeh? And what do you do if you follow Jesus? What do you have to do?
Edward: be a Christian
Jessica: you have to ask him for -
Q: what about people who aren't Christians then?
Katherine: my Mum tells me, I asked her if I could go to church one day cos
we don't really go to church but I want to go to church cos I think I should, but
my Mum says that if my friends tell me that I should go to church or else
something bad is going to be happening to me, that I shouldn't think that
because its not and er, cos she told me that cos I was saying is Sunday
school is still like going to church? Because I wanted to go to church
because I used to think that um, it would be good if you could go to church,
but my Mum told me not to think that if I didn't go to church that I, that
something bad would happen to me, so I tell my teacher that
Q: so just because you don't go to church doesn't mean that something bad is
going to happen to you?
Katherine: um, yeh
Q: yeh?
Jessica: shall I draw the playground?
Q: yeh ...you play a lot of netball do you Jessica?
Jessica: yeh, always every Wednesday
Q: right
Katherine: cos that's our netball team
Q: right ...and at the school here do they try and encourage you to go to
church?
Katherine: I think so, um, I'm not sure
Edward: you have to go on a Wednesday
Q: uuhh, you've only got five minutes I'm afraid, so we'll have to finish.
finish drawings

Q: and that's the curtain in heaven is it?
Edward: yeh
Q: that's great, what colour is it?
Edward: I can't remember, I think it was a maroon-y colour with sort of gold
Q: and what were God and Jesus doing behind there?
Edward: I don't really, I can't really remember
Q: its just that they were apart was it?
Edward: yeh
Q: ...and this is God in heaven is it? (To Katherine)
Katherine: that's what I used to think
Q: yeh? That's great thank you
Katherine: I don't know what colour God would be so I'll just do it like this
Q: ...do you think God still has a body though?
Katherine: yeh, I think that God wouldn't be any colour
Q: no?
Katherine: I want him to be completely white.
Q: ...and so everyone else in heaven would be in front of the curtain?
Edward: yeh
Q: and when would you be allowed to go behind the curtain?
Edward: um, I really don't know, I just remember thinking about the curtain and it separating God and Jesus from everyone else
Q: and do you think that now?
Edward: no, well, I don't think I do.
Transcript 23
Katherine’s story

From transcript c22

'I used to think, when I was little, that God was a man and he had a beard, a white bobbly beard, but I don't think that now. I don't think he's anything, no, I think God's a girl. I don't know what colour God would be, I think that God wouldn't be any colour, I want him to be completely white. When I was little I didn't understand about the sexist world and I thought that um, God was just standing there with this like fork. Well he was just standing there and all the dead people in heaven were sleeping peacefully and like he had this great big gown on with a little fluffy beard and this little bit of hair round here and a little halo. I thought that he had like a fork shaped like thing because he would frighten away the people that are trying to get to his most heavenly people. But I changed my ideas because I then realised about the sexist world, because if that was a picture of God and I was like sexist, um, that would be like a man wouldn't it?

I just sort of thought about it myself and now I think, I don't know, I really don't know. I think that God's a person, God's just a person, but, I think um, people who aren't sexist still do make mistakes about him cos they always call God he. Like I do - but its very annoying.

Like I said unsexist people make mistakes and they still call God 'he', cos they do say that here at St Christopher's, but I don't think that they're sexist about God, they just make those mistakes.

My Mum tells me, I asked her if I could go to church one day cos we don't really go to church but I want to go to church cos I think I should. But my Mum says that if my friends tell me that I should go to church or else something bad is going to be happening to me, that I shouldn't think that because its not. She told me that cos I was saying is Sunday school is still like going to church? Because I wanted to go to church because I used to think that um, it would be good if you could go to church, but my Mum told me not to think that if I didn't go to church that I, that something bad would happen to me, so I tell my teacher that.'
Transcript 24
Edward's story

From transcript 22

'It's strange, I can picture Jesus but I can't picture God, cos well, nobody's seen him. I can tell you what I thought heaven was. I used to think heaven was like this huge room and you could get the whole world in it, get all the people in the whole world in it. But the room was no bigger than that classroom, and then there was a curtain at one end and then on the other side of the curtain was God and Jesus. I used to imagine that but then I thought like if you come then you can go behind the curtain to see him. I can't remember, I think [the curtain] was a maroon-y colour with sort of gold and everyone else in heaven would be in front of the curtain. I really don't know, I just remember thinking about the curtain and it separating God and Jesus from everyone else. I can't really remember, I used to think there was like another little compartment like where all the animals used to go, like rabbits. [I don't think that now though] no, well, I don't think I do. I don't really know what I think it is now, it's just a new life I think, I don't know but I think I'd be very happy there.

If I have children when I'm older I think I would tell them to follow Jesus and be a Christian.'

Transcript 25
God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit

group interview 4

Q: ...what's the difference between God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit?
Liz: they're all the same
Lucy: well, Jesus is God's son.
Justin: and Mary had a baby boy
Q: what's the Holy Spirit like?
Lucy: it's the thing inside Jesus
Q: ...what do you think?
Liz: the same thing
Q: ...so where is God now?
Richard: he's up in heaven and if we're good we'll go up there
Lucy: and when God does something good his body lights up because of the Holy Spirit
Justin: can we talk about something else now cos this is getting boring
Q: when?
Lucy: when God or Jesus does something good the body lights up with the Holy Spirit
Q: so do you not think God's very important?
Lucy: yeh, he is
Justin: well, I do think Jesus is important but it gets boring if you talk about him all the time, everyday.

Transcript 26
Heaven and hell

group interview 3

Q: ...what about heaven?
Jane: heaven's a lovely place
Edmund: its boring
Jonathan: heaven's just like this but no fighting
Edmund: heaven is boring because all it is is some gold gates and it's a big room with a gold floor with all these little monks running around
Jonathan: you've been watching too many horror stories
Edmund: but it's like that
Matthew: can we draw now?
Sally: its like, there's food everywhere and you can do whatever you like and if you fall over or have an accident it won't hurt because you just um, fall over and it doesn't even hurt (boys still mucking around and chatting together)… and you can have whatever you want and it's got lots of sweets and lots of things like that
Q: yeh? So it's quite good?
Sarah: I think you can eat anything and you don't get fat, you can eat everything and you don't get fat
Sally: you just get thin like me
Sarah: you can't get fat like me
Q: and if you go to heaven what are you like? Are you like you are now, are you a body?
Thomas: no
Jonathan: no, you're like a monk
Matthew: no, you’re not
Jane: no you don’t
Q: what are you like?
Jane: well, you’re like er
Matthew: yourself
Sally: you’re like a little green monster *(giggles)*
Q: ...so you look very different do you?
Sally: I don’t know cos our Sunday School teacher said that um, we don’t know what we’re going to look like but like you might look like something completely different
Jane: yeh
Q: ...who told you that?
Sally: my Sunday School teacher, Christine, and she said that you don’t know what you look like, you might be a little green monster, no one knows
Q: hmm, so where do you learn about God?
Thomas: church
Q: how do you find out?
Jonathan: I’ve been going to my church since I was 3, can I say something?
Q: what would you like to say?
Jonathan: well, I think that you might come out like Ryan Giggs, if you go to heaven, that would be my heaven
Q: why?
Jonathan: cos Ryan is very good at football
Jane: he’s got a horrid hairstyle
Matthew: can we do drawing?
Q: you want to do some drawing?
all: yeh
Q: what would you like to draw? ...What about a picture of what you think God looks like? Or heaven and hell, what about hell, do you think hell exists?
all: yeh
Thomas: there’s a big ball of fire
all: yeh
Jane: and there’s a man standing on a platform with his big spiky thing
Sally: I think there’s like aliens and some are in chains and they can’t move
Matthew: yeh
Sally: and they’re like that forever and every day they get thrown in some fire and then they come back
Transcript 27
God, the Holy Spirit and the devil

group interview 2

Q: ... so God can be a spirit and he can be up in the sky as well?

Jessica: yeh, I suppose so

Jennifer: cos in our prayers we go, 'God help me, Holy Spirit and Jesus'

Q: do you ever pray and ask God for help?

Jennifer: yeh

Jessica: yeh

Q: ... when...

Jessica: when I'm alone

(discussing their pictures)

Christopher: there's God, in the house and he's checking on every single person

Q: and what's the clock for?

Ben: that's my idea!

Christopher: that's for how long the world has got to live

Q: so do you think that the world's got a definite time?

Christopher: yeh

Q: and then what's gonna happen?

Christopher: well, the sun is gonna get too near the earth and the earth is going to just explode

Q: and then what'll happen?

Christopher: well, God will know and he'll come down and he'll take all the good people up to heaven

Ben: it'll be like another planet

Christopher: yeh, it'll be like another world which will -

Mark: and God will fight all the battles with the devil

Jessica: yeh

Hayley: my Mum says, I think its in the Bible as well, that there's this man that comes down on this white horse with this army behind him and he fights the evil

Mark: I've drawn his harp

Oliver: I've done the devil

Q: the devil?
Oliver: yeh
Q: why did you do that?
Oliver: I don't really know
Q: is it something you think a lot about?
Oliver: no
Q: ...what is important to you?
Oliver: me!
Christopher: and actually I think God's got a very humble heaven
Ben: yeh!
Oliver: I'd like to be a rugby player
Q: so you like rugby?
Oliver: yeh.
Ben: do you want our pictures?
Q: yeh, what have you done Ben?
Ben: I've done Jesus and the sun
Q: we didn't talk about Jesus did we?
Ben: oh no, well, Jesus is very different from God
Jennifer: he's a human with special powers, a man.
Q: what's this, the Holy Spirit?
Hayley: it came down in that room
Q: so if you were in that room, that's what it looked like?
Hayley: yeh, but I can't draw that well
Mark: is that what he came down in Hayley?
Hayley: yeh
Mark: it's an elevator (all laugh)
Jennifer: this is the Holy Spirit too, the wind and the fire
Ben: this is God and this is when he comes down to earth
Q: and this is God with the big smile?
Ben: yeh.
Q: ...so if God's not important to you -
Oliver: no, well, I believe there's something up there, but I don't think its God
and I don't think he (starting to get serious, but can't find words)
Q: so what do you think is up there?
Oliver: birds (giggles)
Q: what do you think God’s like then?
Oliver: mean and nasty
Hayley: kind
Oliver: I think - (all talking at once again)
Q: look can we go round again?
Ben: I think he’s a bit like us because it says that he made us in his own likeness
Q: yeh? So what does God look like?
Ben: he’s sort of human
Q: it’s a he is it?
Matthew: yeh
Ben: he, er, it, he, she, I don’t know
Christopher: it’s mixed, it’s got to be mixed, he’s not sexist, that’s the thing
Q: why has God got to be mixed?
Christopher: because he can’t be a man or a lady cos that’s sexist -
Ben: because he can’t be a man cos then it’s not fair on the girls and he can’t be a lady cos it’s not fair on the boys, well, I don’t think he’s a man or a woman because he made men and women and he made animals
Q: ... do any of you pray to God?
Ben: yeh
Hayley: yeh
Oliver: can I just say something? People ask me ‘how do you think the world began?’ And its two planets crashed together
Ben: two planets?
Matthew: who made the planets though Oliver?
Oliver: two planets just crashed (all talking at once)
Jessica: I think for two planets to make just one big world and be in just the right spot God had to be involved at the same time (provokes big reaction)
Ben: hear, hear!
Oliver: can I tell you? Can I tell you how that happened? There was the planets, already there -
Mark: they can’t just be there
Oliver: and two planets, and they crashed together and -
Matthew: what caused the bang then?
Q: what caused the bang?
Matthew: yeh!
Oliver: They were there, it just happened!
Jessica: but how did they get there if there was no God? God must have done it.

Q: ...where do you think God is?

Jessica: um, everywhere

Mark: he's a stupid old man writing down people's sins

Hayley: he's everywhere

Q: God's everywhere? So is God in this room?

Jessica: yeh

Ben: yeh

Matthew: yes

Ben: hello God!

Mark: but God lives up there

Oliver: but he must have a big house and if it's as big as the entire whole world he must have a really big house

Jessica: it's not like that though

Matthew: he's everywhere

Oliver: so how can he be everywhere at every second then?

Matthew: because he does it himself, he's all over the world

Q: ssh, what about Jessica? Where's God then if he's not in a house?

Jessica: he's just in the sky, he doesn't need a house

Q: it's just in the sky?

Mark: he flies around

Jessica: yeh, he's like a spirit

Christopher: he's on a cloud!

Q: so we're onto God being like a spirit now?

Jessica: yeh

Matthew: he lives in a cardboard box

Oliver: I believe in ghosts

Q: so what's a spirit?

Mark: it's the Holy Spirit

Jessica: its not spirit its -

Matthew: take it in turns

Jennifer: it's the Holy Spirit

Q: so what's the Holy Spirit then?

Jennifer: um, well, the Holy Spirit came like a fire and wind ...it's sort of like a spirit but its holy

Q: ...a holy one?
Jennifer: yeh

Hayley: so it's not just a spirit, it's a holy one

Jessica: well, I think God is very special and because he's unique or it's
unique, um, there's nothing else like it

Oliver: go on then Jessica, you read that out of a book, by the way (others
giggle)

Hayley: so?

Q: go on then Jessica

Jessica: well the spirit is just part of God which is left, which God made

Q: so you've got the Holy Spirit inside you have you?

Jessica: yeh

Christopher: and if you're bad you have the devil inside you as well

Ben: no you haven't!

Mark: yeh, you do

Jessica: you have a choice

Ben: no, I mean that somewhere is inside your heart and you believe in God
and somewhere you believe in the devil (someone giggling, but others
serious) no, half the heart, well, 3 quarters of the heart, I believe in God, but -

Q: so you believe in God more than you believe in the devil?

Oliver: I believe in -

Christopher: shut up! It's my turn. I think the devil is a right stupid man right
underground, he ruins all the countryside

Q: the devil did?

Christopher: yeh ...cos like he got a spade and he went and made [local land
formation of valley and hills]

Ben: no, that's not the story!

Hayley: that's not true! God made it

Christopher: I haven't finished -

Hayley: you can't hog the whole half an hour!

Matthew: right, this is Matthew's version

Q: no, no, Ben, quickly finish off

Ben: finished!

Q: right, Mark

Mark: I haven't got anything to say

Q: ...do you believe in God?

Mark: yeh

Q: is God important to you?
Mark: yeh
Q: ...why is God important to you?
Mark: because he -
Ben: because he made us
Mark: because otherwise I wouldn't be alive
Matthew: that's a good one, I was gonna say that
Christopher: I think God, I don't think that we ever, um, I don't know why,
   exactly, I used to think that um, God er, would make us er do all these
   horrible things like er, cos God knew that I was gonna do that long before,
but, but I think that God just leaves you and let's you to do whatever you like
and then you can choose two ways either good or bad, and if you're good and
become a Christian then you can go and live with him when you die and you
can choose the other way and not be a Christian and um -
Matthew: go to the devil
Christopher: not go there.
Transcript 28
Prayer
group interview 1

Sarah: and my brother, he's only something like 3, he's been to hospital twice, right, I was really, really sad about it and I thought he wasn't gonna get better and he had to stay there cos like he cut his head and stuff like that and I started praying a lot and a lot and then like he answered my prayers
Holly: and its really weird because when I went canoeing on -
Laura: it's the same here cos my brother had kidney stones when he was 3 so we prayed and they helped
Holly: at camp we were all in our room and we were all saying our prayers at night and I had this watch and it had a great big condensation mark on it and someone told me it would never go off, so we were all saying our prayers and I was making a joke of it and I said, 'I wish the mark would go off it' and it did!
Victoria: and they were all laughing at my prayer -
Holly: it went on for so long though, it went on for about half an hour!
Laura: and she says the same thing every night
Q: ...it doesn't matter how long you pray for does it? Do you enjoy praying?
Holly: yeh
Victoria: I love doing it, I always do it cos I can't get to sleep if I don't do it
Q: do you pray a lot in school?
Victoria: yeh
John: yeh
Holly: in assemblies
Steven: in the toilet! (giggles)
Q: does it make a difference that you pray in school?
Victoria: yeh
Q: does it make the school different? Like, compared to other schools?
John: yeh
Victoria: yeh, cos they're more like rough and things and its not as nice -
Steven: well, I was praying for my Grandma, except it didn't seem to work, she passed away in the end
Holly: yeh, but sometimes old people have to die because like we don't die but -
Steven: she wasn't that old!
Holly: yeh, but like she was quite old, like my Nan's -
Steven: she wasn't even 50!
Transcript 29
More on prayer

group interview 5

Q: when you pray do you pray to Jesus or who do you pray to?
Edward: God and Jesus
Q: ...do you pray at home or anything?
Katherine: yeh
Edward: I pray every night
Jessica: I've got a book and we pray with um, the book
Q: ...do you pray with anyone else or just by yourself?
Katherine: I just pray by myself
Jessica: yeh
Edward: yeh.

Transcript 30
Prayer and school

group interview 3

Q: ...so do you pray in school at all?
Jonathan: no
Thomas: oh yeh
Jane: in assembly
Jonathan: yeh, in assembly
Sally: and sometimes in the class assembly
Thomas: yeh, and some girls pray when they get a detention
Sally: no we don't
Matthew: they just cry
Edmund: cos they're so scared they cry
Q: what they pray to get out of detention?
Sally: yeh, we pray and then we start crying and then the teacher lets us off!

(laughs)
Matthew: that's not fair though
Q: do you ever pray and it actually works?
Thomas: yeh
Sally: yeh
Jane: yeh, I did once -
Sally: cos I prayed that, in our holiday place when we go on holiday, I prayed that we owned this caravan, it was really nice and it couldn't move, its got a good tree to climb and I prayed that we would buy it and my Granny's bought it now cos the person that owned it died and she's bought it and we can stay in there whenever we want.

Q: what about you Matthew?
Matthew: well, I don't know why but I prayed for my sister because she had the chicken pox and it disappeared in the morning
Q: hmm, so if you have a problem, what do you do? Have you got anyone you go and talk to?
Matthew: my gorilla
Sally: my Mum
Jane: my hamster
Thomas: I just pray
Jonathan: if you say 'I promise I'll say thank you afterwards' it always works
Thomas: yeh
Q: do you think God's a bit of a soft touch then, so that if you're worried about anything you can just pray and God will sort it out?
Matthew: no
Jane: no
Edmund: no, you have to promise that you'll say thank you afterwards and then he does
Jonathan: yeh.

Transcript 31
Questions for God

group interview 2

Oliver: go on Matthew, spit it out
Matthew: I've got something to say, um, why did God make us? ...I want to know that
Oliver: yeh, why are we here? There's no need for us to be here?
Matthew: why are we here on earth? Why do we live?
Q: ...and what else is important to you?
Matthew: God
Ben: there's no point in living
Matthew: my friends
Ben: why do we live?
Q: that's a good question, why do you think?
Matthew: something else, how did Cain have kids?
Q: ...I don't know, you tell me
Christopher: he had sex
Matthew: I don't know
Ben: he would have had to have made love to his Mum, probably
Jessica: or maybe his Mum had more children
Ben: yeh
Q: ...so do you think everything in the Bible is true?
Ben: no
Christopher: no
Matthew: no, they've cut it short
Oliver: I don't think anything in the Bible's true
Mark: they've definitely cut it short
Oliver: no, I can't believe it's all true
Ben: can I do some drawing?
Q: why don't you draw a picture of how the world began if you don't think God did it
Oliver: well there's lots of planets left over apart from the world
Jennifer: and who made up the names and that, like Pluto
Oliver: shut up! (Boys arguing)
Jennifer: how could it happen then? They were all just there at the right time?
Oliver: can I just say something without her interrupting? Um, the world was made -
Jennifer: its crazy
Oliver: oh SHUT UP! (shouting) the world was made, there was two worlds, it was pitch black and there was two planets, well more than two planets there was lots of them, and two planets crashed together
Jessica: how could they be in the right place?
Q: how did you learn this?
Oliver: it's just what I think
Q: have you asked anyone any questions about that?
Oliver: yeh, my next door neighbour, he doesn't believe in God and he thinks the same as me
Q: ...what do your Mum and Dad think?
Oliver: well they're not much into God but they do think that God made it and they believe in God and stuff
Q: so what do they say when you say that you don't think God made it?
Oliver: I just don't reckon he made it
Jessica: how can there be lots of planets with every little living being? I've said that about 10 times
Jennifer: yeh
Oliver: because all of things there was like, you know like, the minerals, it was just made
Ben: yeh, and what about animals then?
Matthew: yeh, where do the sea and animals come from?
Jessica: you can't just make them
Oliver: the water, the devil um
Hayley: this is gonna be good!
Q: so how did God make them then if you think God made them?
Oliver: yeh!
Matthew: well,
Christopher: out of dust
Matthew: yeh, out of dust
Christopher: he made man out of dust and he made a woman out of Adam's hip bone
Hayley: no, rib bone!
Christopher: whatever!

Transcript 32
More questions for God
group interview 4

Lucy: I want to ask a question that no one in this class can answer except God, why was the world invented?
Liz: yeh
Q: that's a good question isn't it?
Richard: and by the way, how was God invented?
Justin: yeh, how, who, the teacher taught us and what teacher taught him?
His teacher and what teacher taught him? His teacher and it goes on and on like that and then who taught Adam and Eve? God. And who taught God?
Who made God?
Lucy: yeh!
Richard: God was a piece of dust but who made that dust? That's what they all say.

group interview 5
Q: if you could ask God or Jesus any questions, what sort of questions would you like to know the answers to?
Katherine: I would ask him like if he did all those miracles a long time ago, how come he doesn't do as many now?
Q: yeh?
Katherine: cos its not fair!
Q: ...what about you Jessica?
Jessica: um, will he die?
Q: hmm
Katherine: he didn't die, he didn't come down to earth did he? Except Jesus came down
Edward: he died, he was crucified wasn't he?
Q: Jesus died and was crucified?
Edward: yeh
Q: what would you like to know Jessica?
Jessica: um, I don't know
Q: have you got any questions?
Katherine: she's probably so many to choose from -
Edward: well, what I wonder is um, before he made the world, I just wondered how there could be nothing, what er, would it be like?
Katherine: it would be like um, like um, I keep thinking of different stuff so quickly!
Jessica: and how did he make people?
Katherine: yeh, and how did he make the sea when he, he, suddenly so quickly thought of words and things
Q: yeh, like it says in the Bible?
Katherine: yeh -
Edward: but how come, but like as Katherine said, how can it just be nothing, and how come there came to be actual sand?
Transcript 33
Environmental concerns

group interview 1

Q: so do you worry about the world?
Holly: yeh
Q: what do you worry about?
Holly: well, all the rubbish
Victoria: yeh
Sally: yeh, and like dolphins and tigers are dying out
Victoria: all the animals are gonna die, all the trees are gonna get chopped down and there'll be no oxygen
Laura: and like my Dad really likes nature programmes and that sort of stuff and once we saw this programme about like Japanese people poaching and sharks and stuff -
John: and they use wooden chopsticks
Holly: and it's really sad
Laura: it's my favourite animal
John: and they use wooden chopsticks and after they've used them once they just throw them away and they get another load
Q: so what would you do if you could do something?
Holly: recycle
Victoria: more people should recycle
Laura: I would tell people you know, to plant more seeds
Richard: I'd tell people more about God
Victoria: yeh
Q: so if you told them about God how would that help?
Holly: like they would understand to change their lives so that they think, 'why are we doing this? We've got a beautiful world. Why are we spoiling the world?'
Richard: yeh, like, 'what's happening?'

John: and there's people like who went up to the rainforests and the people who were trying to stop it were pushed to the side and they just carried on doing it, they just told them to go away
Holly: people like that say, 'oh go away if you really believe in God you're stupid enough to do that', sometimes people just don't believe in God, like
they think like there's all these children starving in Romania, so they think,
God wouldn't do that, so they don't believe in God
Laura: but that's not God -
John: we're doing it ourselves, we're destroying it
Richard: yeh, we're the ones wasting our food
Holly: we've got a beautiful world and we're just wasting it all away forever.

Transcript 34
Justice, ageism and sexism

group interview 5

Katherine: and um, like, I don't like this one cos it's so sexist and racist and its very ageist as well
Jessica: what's that?
Katherine: cos like, all the adults are like always in charge, I know that's okay but, its like everyone owns their children and its not really fair
Q: what would you do then if you could change it?
Jessica: I'd be happy
Q: ...what would you change?
Jessica: I'd be an adult
Katherine: and like um, I would change the world from being so sexist
Q: really? What sort of things are sexist, that you'd change?
Katherine: well like all the boys are always like -
Jessica: bullying
Katherine: well, they're always the big people and like that makes the girls sound like the girls are all wimpy and stupid
Q: and they're not?
Katherine: no! There's just something different about it
Q: what's good about being a girl then?
Katherine: um, I dunno (frustrated).
Transcript 35
Being a Christian - how you should behave and changing the world

group interview 1

Q: ...do you learn about Jesus anywhere else or just in school?
Victoria: church
Steven: Sunday School
Holly: church
Laura: and if you go to guides or something -
Victoria: yeh
Q: so are you all Christians then?
all: yeh
Victoria: hopefully!
Holly: I'm gonna be a Christian soon, on my birthday
Steven: can you think of anyone in our class who's not Christian?
Holly: er, er, David
Steven: no, David is
Holly: I thought he was Catholic
Victoria: no, he's a Christian, he goes to our church, is Katherine?
Richard: David draws this picture of Jesus then he goes round beating everyone up
Q: so do you think that's wrong?
Richard: yeh
John: yeh
Sally: and it's a bit like funny, like at church he comes right, but then -
Holly: he swears
Sally: yeh, he swears and it's not nice
Holly: he swears and he beats everybody up and he listens to loud music that's got swearing in it.

group interview 5

Q: ...what about you Edward, what do you think about the world?
Edward: I think there should be less, I think people should be kinder cos its not a very nice world, in some ways
Q: ...they should be kinder yeh? How do you think you can make people kinder then?
Edward: um, I don't know
Katherine: you could like um, be kind to them -
Edward: nobody obeys the Ten Commandments do they, really? -
Katherine: be like kind to them
Jessica: but nobody's perfect though, since um, since Adam and Eve
Katherine: say if there's bullies, people who bully you, well you know it would be normal to whack them one cos you don't want to be nice to them cos they've been horrible to you, but you could be kind to them and they might start being kind to people.

Transcript 36
Anti-religious sentiments

group interview 2
Oliver: I find it really boring (silly voice) because I'm not too keen on God
Q: you don't like God?
Oliver: no, I don't like him
Q: you're not interested in God?
Oliver: no, he's boring
Jessica: he doesn't even believe in him
Matthew: he doesn't like anyone
Ben: he believes in the devil
Q: ...do the rest of you believe in God?
Ben: I do!
Christopher: yeh
Hayley: yeh (all talking at the same time again)
Q: ...so do you go to church?
Christopher: I do
Jessica: yeh
Matthew: every Sunday we go.
Transcript 37
Dissent from school and RE

group interview 4

Q: and do you talk about God everyday in school?
Richard: yeh
Justin: yeh, in assembly, and its boring cos I've heard them all
Q: why do they talk about God everyday in school?
Richard: cos they say the same things all the time
Justin: they just repeat the same stories
Q: is this because this is a special school? A Christian school?
Justin: yeh
Richard: yeh, its a Christian school but everything's so boring
Justin: yeh, they just tell the same stories like Noah's Ark.

Q: you were saying that you used to think God was important but not now?
Justin: he's not that important
Q: if you had children when you were older do you think it would be important to tell them about God?
Justin: yeh
Richard: yeh
Lucy: yeh, I suppose, but I wouldn't say like, 'God's up there listening to you'
its too heavy, if they don't want to be Christians when they're older then I won't make them be
Richard: its okay when they're younger
Justin: yeh, but I wouldn't talk about him all the time
Q: do people tend to do that sometimes?
Justin: yeh
Richard: our headmaster goes on a bit
Lucy: yeh
Q: do people expect you to believe in God?
Liz: they know I believe in God
Justin: yeh, they know I believe in God.
Transcript 38
Liz and Sarah on friendship and families

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: hmm, so tell me about yourselves, what do you like doing?
Liz: I like horse-riding
Sarah: I like swimming and music
Liz: I like swimming too
Q: do you go horse riding much?
Liz: no, cos Mummy says that its too expensive
Sarah: its nice when you do go though
Liz: yeh, but my Gran lives with 21 stables in her back yard ...my Gran
doesn't own the horses or anything, they just live in her stables
Q: so do you get a chance to ride when you go and see her then?
Liz: yeh, cos my cousin whose 4, has got a pony and my aunt has two
horses, well one of them's just a foal really ...[goes on to talk about playing
with her sister and brother in the caravan, opening up one half of door and
younger sister pretending to be a horse] ...there's three of us, I'm 11,
Stephen's 8 and Zoe's 4
Q: do you play with your brother much?
Liz: he's yuck!
Q: is he?
Sarah: he's the worst boy in the world
Liz: he's worse than Nicholas and Nicholas is quite bad
Q: so do you do more with your friends than you do with your family?
Liz: um, I do quite a lot with Zoe but she's getting a bit worse now cos -
Sarah: she's more babyish
Liz: yeh, as she gets older she gets more babyish, now she just parades
around the house, she just skips around the house going, 'I'm a big girl now'
(laughs)
Sarah: she's mad on being a big girl
Q: are you two friends out of school as well?
Liz: well we go swimming together and we do Scottish country dancing ...I
like Scottish dancing
Q: have you been doing it long?
Liz: well quite a while, I slept the night once at Sarah's house one Friday night
after swimming and I couldn't get back to my house so I went with Sarah to
Scottish dancing and I was invited to dance with them and I really enjoyed it, its 2 hours and its £1:10, so its really good value
Q: so you're both quite good at the dancing then?
Sarah: yeh
Liz: I've got a talent competition coming up at _, that's my youth club, at the church, and I was going to try and do some Scottish dancing there, but I've got to try and find the music first
Q: so it must feel good doing the dancing?
Liz: yeh
Sarah: I do badminton as well
Q: so you're quite sporty as well?
Sarah: yeh
Q: ....have you got any other people that you're quite close to? You were talking about your Gran, are you close to her?
Liz: she doesn't live that near so we don't really see her that much
Q: ....is quite special to you?
Liz: well, we're not that close because we don't see her that often
Q: hmm, what about your Grandparents?
Sarah: well, my Gran's got Alzheimer's or something
Q: oh dear, so she's quite ill?
Sarah: and my Granddad's quite ill too
Q: so they're quite poorly?
Sarah: yeh
Q: do you see them quite often?
Sarah: well, we go and see them every weekend and sometimes after school
Q: yeh, do you remember her before she was ill?
Sarah: well, she's been ill for quite a few years
Q: ....and have you got any brothers and sisters?
Sarah: yeh, I've got a sister
Q: ....do you do much with her, are you quite close or?
Sarah: well, recently I've been more annoyed with her, I don't know why, she's can get really annoying.
Transcript 39
Role of church and school – learning about God

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: ... you were saying that you learn about God in the church, is that where you learn most about God or do you learn about God in school as well?

Liz: I think we learn most about God at church

Sarah: in school we remember things and focus on tiny little bits

Q: is that here?

Sarah: yeh, but in church we do more

Liz: in assemblies we sing Christian songs, I mean 'Shine Jesus Shine' isn't a non-Christian song or anything, you can tell that they're Christian songs, but it's not as if you learn about God

Q: do you think its interesting finding out about God and things?

Liz: yeh, but I think at school they could make it a lot more interesting

Q: ...tell me what its like at the moment

Sarah: we don't really do that much

Liz: well, every, once a month we go to [local] Church

Sarah: I think it should be more ...because you can get the parents there and you do sort of do more things like readings and its sort of more interesting

Q: do you have any services in school or is it just assemblies?

Liz: yeh, occasionally

Sarah: Wednesdays is our sort of church day

Liz: once a week unless we have the [local church] meeting.

Transcript 40
The importance of being a Christian

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Liz: well, I quite like going to this school, sometimes I wish I didn't go here because at my church where I go they're always talking about like 'try and tell everybody in your school about becoming a Christian' and I sort of keep thinking, but practically everyone in my school is a Christian, so what can I do about it?

Q: they tell you that at church?

Liz: yeh, they just say try and get as many of your friends to become Christians as you can and I sort of think, all my friends are Christians, they all go to church regularly
Q: and what about you Sarah?
Sarah: it doesn't really matter to me
Q: do you go to church at all?
Sarah: yeh
Q: do your parent stake you along?
Sarah: well, I got baptised last Christmas -
Liz: she got baptised on Christmas Day!
Q: ...did it mean a lot to you getting baptised?
Sarah: well, it did sort of mean something
Q: so you say that everyone in the school is a Christian does that make the school any different?
Liz: not really
Sarah: well, my friends from church, they go to this school, and I don't what it is but they haven't really got many friends that aren't Christian, we're all Christians
Q: would it be easier or more difficult of your friends weren't Christian?
Liz: I don't know, I think that it's nice to have Christian friends, but I don't think it would be much different. I've got a friend that isn't Christian, she wants to become a Christian, but her Mum isn't a Christian and she's very anti-Christian, so she doesn't want my friend to become one
Q: does it mean a lot to you to be a Christian then?
Liz: yeh, quite a lot
Q: yeh? Can you put that into words at all?
Liz: no, not really
Q: ...are the teachers Christian in this school as well?
Sarah: yeh
Liz: I think they are, I think one or two of the supply teachers might not be
Q: and is that important do you think?
Sarah: well, I'm glad that they are
Liz: I think that for a C of E school you can't just have a C of E school with non-Christian teachers.
Transcript 41
Christian identity of the school

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: so Liz you learn a lot from your family about your faith and that
Liz: yeh
Q: was yours more Sunday school and church and that?
Sarah: well we do talk about it because my Mum's a Christian now
Q: yeh, but you learn more from the church?
Sarah: yeh
Q: and so where does the school fit in? Does it fit in as being part of that?
Sarah: no, not really, its just when we have assemblies they sort of just mention it and we do things on love and things -
Liz: yeh, and they say things like, 'you should be good-
Sarah: they often don't mention God at all, they just say 'love' and just twice in the whole thing they might mention Christianity
Q: you think they should mention it more then?
Liz: yeh, I mean its not the type of school that just anyone can go to because in Reception class when people are accepted when they come in, then they don't just say, you're the first few people on the list, you can come, they look and see, now what church does that one go to, have they got any brothers and sisters and things. [local church] and [other local church] are the main churches, if you go to them and you've got a brother or sister in school, then -
Sarah: you're almost definitely in
Liz: yeh
Q: otherwise it's a bit more difficult?
Liz: yeh.

Transcript 42
RE lessons and other religions

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Liz: the RE is really boring, Sarah and I, at the beginning of this year we had to study the Chinese creation story! *(Incredulous and laughs)*
Q: you think that was very good?
Liz: no!
Q: would you like to find out more about Christianity then, rather than other religions?
Liz: yeh -
Sarah: it would be more interesting or else -
Liz: I think it would be better because what they're doing really is they're just sort of looking at the other religions and some of the boys are just getting the idea that we're looking at the other religions -
Sarah: because they want to us to be that
Liz: cos they want us to change our religion and become one of these religions
Q: and why do you think you're doing it?
Liz: I think that we're just doing it, my Dad says that we're just doing it because -
Sarah: it's in the National Curriculum
Liz: and also because if we see somebody going down the street wearing a turban we'll know why.

Transcript 43
More on studying other religions

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Liz: ...I think the most fun RE lessons we had in were in year 4
Q: and what sort of lessons were they?
Sarah: it was with books and things
Liz: I don't think we did much on, do you remember doing anything on any other religion?
Sarah: no, it was all on -
Liz: it was all on Christians
Sarah: yeh, Christians
Liz: we learnt quite a lot about missionaries, all about the different missionaries, but we stuck to Christians. I mean now we've done the Sikhs and every time I had to write down Sikh I didn't write down 'Sikh', I wrote 'sick', (giggles) only in rough though
Q: was that deliberate?
Liz: yes! (laughs)
Q: why?
Liz: I don't know really, I just found them really, really boring, so I just wrote down sick
Sarah: yeh they're so sort of -
Liz: they are sick! *(laughing)*
Sarah: yeh they are sick!
Q: why?
Liz: I don’t know why, but they grow their hair, its so long and they don’t cut it ever, its supposed to be a sign of loyalty to their God or whatever they call it
Sarah: yeh, they processions and things and I don’t know what they’re called, someone called Karta or whatever its called
Liz: shall we say about the one about the -
Sarah: those 5 men?
Liz: yeh, the 5 men, who had their heads chopped off!
Q: oh right
Liz: but then their heads were stuck back on and they were healthy for some reason! *(laughs)*
Q: do you think there might be some people who aren’t Christians who might think that there are some things about Christianity that are funny
Sarah: yeh
Liz: probably
Sarah: yeh, because there is like God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit being one person
Liz: in the hall there’s a picture of a clover and it says on one leaf its Jesus, on one leaf its God and one leaf its the Holy Spirit and in the middle of the paper it says that that’s the Trinity, that’s 3 people in one God
Sarah: yeh, like 3 in 1
Liz: I suppose they might find that funny.

Transcript 44
More attitudes to other religions and moving onto Secondary School

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Liz: I’m not sure, I think I was lucky getting into [local Catholic secondary school]
Q: you’re going to [local Catholic secondary school]?
Liz: yeh
Sarah: yeh
Q: and you are as well?
Sarah: yeh
Liz: I think I was quite lucky getting into [school] because that's a Catholic school -
Sarah: yeh, and some of them in there because someone who helps my Granddad his friend works there and they said that they didn't like the [evangelical Christian group] people, so I told Liz that, I said just try and mention things about you want it because its a Christian school and because they don't normally let [ ] people in
Q: why's that?
Liz: I don't know, I think its because we're a free church and that means like Catholic, that just means any type of Protestant really, because Roman Catholic and Christians can go together, like there's nothing sort of Christian but not Catholic there ...Its a Christian church but its free church, ours is.

Transcript 45
Prayer
Q: do you pray a lot both of you? Are there any particular occasions when you pray?
Liz: we pray in church on Sundays
Q: and do you pray in school at all?
Sarah: yes, and we have the Tuesday club at lunchtime which is a prayer group, its for people who want to pray
Q: do you both go to that?
Sarah and Liz: yeh
Q: is it important to you to go to that?
Liz: yeh
Sarah: well, I enjoy it, but well, there's this man who goes along to it and well, there's nothing wrong with him but we, we, just don't like him
Liz: we don't like him
Sarah: no offence to him or anything but we don't, he's just not the sort of man we would love to be our Dad or something
Q: and he leads the prayer does he?
Sarah: no, he just comes along and plays the guitar -
Liz: and no offence to him but I don't think he plays the guitar very well!
Sarah: ...when he comes its just that we don't enjoy it quite as much
Q: its quite difficult to pray then is it?
Both: yeh
Sarah: we don't really concentrate properly
Q: do your other friends go along to this club?
Liz: yeh, Jane goes with us
Q: so you enjoy praying together?
Both: yeh
Liz: in the end of assembly we normally say a prayer
Sarah: sometimes when, when this person I knew died, my sister and me and some of her friends we had a sort of service for him at home because it was the proper funeral at the church
Q: ...so did that make you think about things like death, like Liz was saying she thought about it when she had to go on the plane and when her Granddad died, so do you think of those ideas yourself or do you ask someone?
Sarah: well, I sort of, well, I just try not to think about it [pause] but when I do I just sort of, you know, think well, it doesn't matter God's gonna take charge of it
Q: hmm, so is it a nice feeling to think that God's there?
Sarah: yeh, in charge
Q: ...and do you think that if God's always there and in charge, do you think that that means that God can see what you're doing?
Liz: yeh ...cos it says in the Bible, I don't know where but it says in the Bible that God knows what's gonna happen even before it happens and I really believe that
Q: so is that a nice feeling to know that God can see everything or?
Liz: well, I don't know cos when I go wrong in my prayers or something -
Q: like if you say the wrong words?
Liz: yeh, or like if I'm saying something and I sort of describe it wrongly or something and I change my mind -
Sarah: or like if it doesn't make sense
Liz: yeh, if it doesn't make sense or if I change my mind or something, then I don't really like knowing that God knew
Sarah: God knew even before I was gonna say that that I was gonna make a mess of it
Q: yeh, so it can be a bit awkward sometimes?
Liz: but also somewhere else in the Bible it says it doesn't matter how short your prayers are, in one of the parables there was a tax collector and he went into the synagogue and he simply said, 'Lord, I'm sorry, forgive me' and there was another man, a rich man, and he went into the synagogue and he said
'God, thank you for making me lovely and rich and wonderful, not like that man over there, I don't want to really look at him because he’s so awful'. And then he said to his disciples, 'which prayer do you think I liked best?' and the disciples looked at him and then he said that he liked the one from the tax collector who just said, 'Lord, I'm sorry, forgive me'

Q: hmm, do you pray on your own at all?
Liz: hmm, yeh

Sarah: at night-time sometimes when I feel like it, but I don't normally do it every night because I think that's sort of saying, 'oh I'm gonna pray so I'm good' so I just pray when I really need to

Q: do you pray on your own at all Liz?
Liz: yeh, with my Gran I don't try and say, I don't really say 'no' cos she likes us to pray before we go to sleep and we say things like, er -

Sarah: thank you for today (laughs)

Liz: 'dear Lord, thank you for today, thank you for Mummy and Daddy, please keep them healthy, thank you for my brothers and sisters', we say things like that and I don't really think that's the right type of prayer

Sarah: yeh, saying that every day, that's like you're just saying 'oh I'm brilliant cos I'm praying, I needn't do anything else'

Liz: yeh

Q: so what would be a good sort of prayer?
Sarah: something straight from the heart

Liz: yeh, anything that's straight from the heart and its not just thought up in your brain and let out from your mouth

Q: so you have to like feel it?
Liz: yeh

Sarah: if it's the sort of thing you say everyday, you don't put any feeling in it and it doesn't really mean anything, its just words

Liz: yeh

Q: so it must be quite difficult praying sometimes then is it?
Liz: yeh, some people in assemblies, when we do the Lord's prayer they just go 'Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name' [said in monotonous, boring voice] sort of thing

Q: so they don't pray it properly?
Liz: no

Sarah: lots of people just make fun of it, they don't really pray it.
Transcript 46
Christian belief, morality and behaviour

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: ... so is it important to you to be a Christian?
Liz: yeh

Q: ... and does it affect how you act in any way?
Liz: well I do try and not really get angry inside, like if someone’s done something to upset me, I try and stop bursting out and getting really angry and I think that if I wasn’t a Christian I’d just get really angry and not really care how I feel or not have a guilty conscience afterwards.

Q: so is religion not so important to some of the children in this school?
Liz: yeh, there’s some boys in our class, Jonathan, Justin, David and er and they don’t take it seriously, you should hear Justin’s language! He uses so many swear words, he calls me a bleeping bleeping cow

Q: hmm, if the teachers hear it do they try and stop it?
Sarah: they try but there’s not much they can do cos they do it at home as well

Q: so what’s the best bit about being a Christian then?
Liz: um, I like because there’s quite a lot of Christian youth clubs and things we can go to in our church. Like you can go to all different ones and then you’re qualified as an adult

Q: right, and what about you? (To Sarah)
Sarah: well I think it's just to know you’ve got it because before when I was about 3 and I was going to playgroup, they were a sort of Christian based playgroup and I didn’t really understand it and everyone else was, at the end we had a prayer and I just didn’t understand it and now I feel that I’m glad that I do and I am a Christian

Liz: my Mum once admitted to me that she had a vocabulary that she used at her house and then she had another vocabulary that she used at school, but then her parents never heard any of these rude words that she was saying at school, but at school there was hardly any time that she was actually polite

Q: hmm, and why do people swear do you think?
Sarah: well Justin swears just for effect

Liz: yeh, he just thinks ‘I’m so great, I have the courage’, whereas some of the others just think ‘oh Justin’s so great, let’s follow his example’
Sarah: but some people swear just because they're upset or something, I sometimes do say 'oh bleep' in my mind, but I don't say it out loud.
Q: hmm, you don't sort of shout it out loud?
Sarah: no, I do sometimes think it if like I'm thinking about a teacher or something.
Q: what else makes you really annoyed?
Sarah: my sister ... and her brother, I hate him!
Liz: you know Jonathan, he, whenever I touch his desk or his property he goes like that [makes face]
Q: so that makes you quite annoyed?
Liz: yeh
Sarah: yeh, it's as if you've got the lergy, but Mr Carpenter banned the word
Liz: say this bag was Jonathan's and I touched it, before he touch it he'd just go [blows a couple of times]
Q: I can imagine that must be annoying?
Liz: yeh, and even then he has to drop it on the floor and stamp on it before he'll actually touch it properly
Sarah: he sort of picks it up with one little finger and blows it
Liz: last year I had a pencil case okay and I was sitting next to him for maths and we were out in the art area and we were in the other class, we were in the corner and Jonathan decided that he didn't want me to sit next to him, I went in to ask the teacher, can I swap places with um, someone else, Thomas I think, and he said no, cos its all boy girl boy girl and by the time I got out there was a big hole in my pencil case where he had been picking up everything with a pair of scissors and transferring the desk
Q: so it must be quite difficult with people like that in the class?
Liz: yeh! He had a pair of scissors in his hand and he was picking them up like tweezers
Q: did he get into trouble for that?
Liz: he had to go Tescos and buy me a new pencil case and then the zip broke the day I got it!
Q: so it helps you does it being a Christian to deal with things like that?
Liz: yeh, I said earlier, being a Christian helps me to stop before I just scream 'don't you dare do that again!' and I get really, what he would say is 'lared up', but I'm not sure what that is, I just get really angry, but I think it stops me getting so angry, I'm not saying I don't get angry, but it stops me getting so angry.
Transcript 47
Choosing friends

from second interview with Liz and Sarah
Q: does being a Christian help you in any other ways? Does it make you a different person in any other way? Or would you be the same sort of person if you weren't a Christian do you think?
Liz: I think that some of my friends I wouldn't have chosen to be friends if I wasn't a Christian. But now I'm really glad I've chosen them, I mean cos I think that if Sarah was a Christian and I wasn't, I don't think I would have chosen Sarah as a friend
Sarah: and I don't think I would have played with her as much, like Victoria, she's not a Christian and I don't play with her nearly at all, I mean she just doesn't sort of like me because like sometimes when I'm talking to Liz its often about church and she sort of gets embarrassed and doesn't know what to say
Q: so its quite nice because you both sort of understand the same sort of things?
Sarah: yeh
Q: so do you talk about church and things a lot?
Liz: not really
Sarah: well sometimes -
Liz: I keep inviting her (Victoria) to the youth club
Sarah: she's not a member though
Liz: no.

Transcript 48
Ambitions

from second interview with Liz and Sarah
Q: and have you any ambitions for when you're older?
Liz: not really, I think that if I felt that God was telling me to go and be a missionary, I think I'd do it, I don't think I'd mind going to Cornwall or something like that
Sarah: or go to Peru like ___
Liz: I wouldn't go there! I'm not going to go abroad
Q: have you got any other things you'd like to do?
Liz: there's nothing I can really think of
Sarah: [unintelligible]
Q: that's a lot of studying to get there!
Liz: I don't particularly want to be a missionary, but I think that if I felt that God was telling me to I would
Q: is there any way you can actually tell that God's actually telling you something?
Liz: well, well, we feel, like I was talking to my brother yesterday and he's never had a picture and we were talking about it how we know what to do, I've had two dreams and three pictures at the moment
Q: and do these pictures just come to you?
Liz: well for me they're like blurred to start with and they slowly come into focus, like a big blur and then it slowly comes into focus
Q: had you heard about these pictures before or did they just start happening?
Liz: well when I got my first picture, which was the lego one, which I told you about, then I was, you know Rick, he was the person at the [church youth group], the 6-8 year olds group, and I think he was talking about having pictures and what you should do if you have one and I was just sort of sitting there in a world of my own, having a picture!

Transcript 49
Images of God
from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: and um, I think we talked about this last time, what God might be like?
Sarah: yeh, we did
Q: hmm, do you have any er pictures in your mind, any ideas of what you think God might be like?
Liz: not really but a while ago when I was about 8, a while ago, I was given a picture and my picture was of this globe with loads of lego and God standing beside it and you know how small lego people are, then I sort of thought like God is bigger than me and these little like lego people, I was one of them, God was bigger than my real size and I was one of these little people. I sort of imagine God as um, this globe was the size that a lego person could easily have lived on and I sort of imagined it like I was God or something and I was just holding this globe and I was so big
Q: where did you get the picture from?
Liz: I think God sent it to me, I was at Sunday School at the time, it was just like I was holding this globe and I was God and all these little people were like humans, us.

Q: so it must be quite exciting working out things like that?
Liz: yeh

Q: what about you Sarah? Do you think about things like that?
Sarah: well, when I was younger I used to think it was like this volcano and God was looking out of it and he was sort of watching everyone doing things and then, well, that was when I was about 6, and now I sort of don't know.

Transcript 50
What happens when people die

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: so, I'd just be interested to find out a bit more about what you think about God and that if you don't mind talking about that, is that alright?
Liz: no, I don't mind

Q: great, and the other thing I was interested in, cos what I've talked to a lot of children about is what happens when people die and things like that, because people have very different ideas and er, do you ever think about things like that?
Liz: well, I talked about my Gran, her husband died and that was sad

Q: and how long ago was that?
Liz: I think it was a year and a half ago

Q: quite recently really, cos you remember it well
Liz: yeh, and er, I remember thinking that when he died I wasn't sure where he'd go cos we believe as a family that if you're a Christian you go to heaven and if you're not you go down to hell and he wasn't a Christian for most of his life, and granny, when he first became ill with cancer, Gran was trying to desperately to get him to become a Christian and he started coming along to church, he sort of went for about two weeks and then he became too ill to go so he couldn't cos he was in hospital. So Gran just sat beside him for a few hours every day and talked to him and but um, she never was really sure whether or not he had become a Christian, or if she was just talking to him and he was just like there and not really bothered. And then when he died, then after a while Granny started saying to everyone that he was a Christian.
I think it was more to do with that she was thinking, 'I don’t want to think that he’s not in heaven, I just want to get the memory away from me'.

Q: so is that what you believe as well, you say that's what your family believes but do you think that as well?

Liz: yeh

Q: and is that true of your church and the school as well?

Liz: well, its definitely true in the church, I'm not really sure about the school, I think that most people who are Christians think that

Q: that must have been quite sad?

Liz: yeh

Q: have you any idea what heaven is like?

Liz: when I was on holiday one time I was getting quite a bit worried about what it might be like when I died cos somebody had told me something about a plane crash ....and I saw it on the news ....and I asked my Mum what it would be like if we died and she said she wasn’t quite sure and I was trying this new ice-cream, orange sorbet, that I’d never had before and so I said to her ‘what will it be like when I die?’ and she said, ‘well I think it'll be like trying a new ice-cream, you know you'll like it but you’re not sure what its gonna taste like’ ...and that’s what I’ve thought ever since really cos we know that its gonna be lovely there but we're just not sure what its gonna be like

Q: so are there going to be people in heaven?

Liz: well, I believe that when you die your soul goes into heaven and it's put into a new body

Q: so do you think of heaven as another place?

Liz: I think I think of heaven as another planet ...there's a song, cos we listen to the radio on the way to school, and its um 'heaven is place on earth', but we don’t believe that at all and what Stephen sings whenever the song comes on, he starts singing with it ‘heaven is a place in space’

Q: so did you think of that yourself, heaven being another planet or is that something your Mum told you or?

Liz: well, I think that after my Mum had told me about the ice-cream I sort of thought well, if your soul goes to heaven how can it not be a planet?

Q: can you describe what your soul is?

Liz: it's just like your feelings

Q: is God in heaven?

Liz: yeh, and so is Jesus.
Liz: I talked about my Gran, her husband died and that was sad. I think it was a year and a half ago. I remember thinking that when he died I wasn’t sure where he’d go, cos we believe as a family that if you’re a Christian you go to heaven and if you’re not you go down to hell. He wasn’t a Christian for most of his life, and gran, when he first became ill with cancer, Gran was trying to desperately to get him to become a Christian. He started coming along to church, he sort of went for about two weeks and then he became too ill to go so he couldn’t cos he was in hospital. So Gran just sat beside him for a few hours every day and talk to him and but she never was really sure whether or not he had become a Christian, or if she was just talking to him and he was just like there and not really bothered.

And then when he died, after a while Granny started saying to everyone that he was a Christian. I think it was more to do with that she was thinking, ‘I don’t want to think that he’s not in heaven, I just want to get the memory away from me’.

When I was on holiday one time I was getting quite a bit worried about what it might be like when I died cos somebody had told me something about a plane crash and I saw it on the news. I asked my Mum what it would be like if we died and she said she wasn’t quite sure and I was trying this new ice-cream, orange sorbet, that I’d never had before. And so I said to her ‘what will it be like when I die?’ and she said, ‘well I think it’ll be like trying a new ice-cream, you know you’ll like it but you’re not sure what its gonna taste like’. And that’s what I’ve thought ever since really cos we know that its gonna be lovely there but we’re just not sure what its gonna be like.

I think that after my Mum had told me about the ice-cream I sort of thought well, if your soul goes to heaven how can it not be a planet? I believe that [Your soul] is just like your feelings and when you die your soul goes into heaven and it’s put into a new body.

God and Jesus are in heaven. I think I think of heaven as another planet. There’s a song, cos we listen to the radio on the way to school, and its ‘heaven is place on earth’, but we don’t believe that at all and what Stephen sings whenever the song comes on, he starts singing with it ‘heaven is a place in space’.
Transcript 52
Importance of family

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: you were saying it's perhaps not quite as important to you as it is to Liz?
Sarah: well, I don't really think about it as much as her, but when I do think
about it I think about it a lot
Liz: I can't really help thinking about it cos of my Mum
Q: why, does your Mum talk a lot about it?
Liz: not really, she just whenever my brother or my sister are naughty she
starts saying things like, 'if you were a proper Christian you wouldn't have
done that' and things like that and I don't really get to hear the end of it
Q: so your Mum talks a lot about what being a Christian is like, does your
Dad?
Liz: not really, cos my Dad was Catholic but he's not really that committed
Q: so are Catholics Christians as well?
Liz: er, yeh well they're Protestants, they're not like Christians, Protestant is -
Sarah: just a Christian
Liz: anyone who believes in God and Catholics believe in God but they
believe that different things will happen at different times. So although they
believe in God, they don't believe -
Sarah: I think Catholics can still go to heaven but believe different things
Q: so would you ever try and talk your Dad round and try and change him?
Liz: no, he is a Christian, but he's just not as committed as we are
Q: so you learn more from your Mum?
Liz: yeh, cos whenever me, my brother or my sister are ill and can't go to
church, then its my Dad who stays behind, they don't take it in turns or
anything, he's not that bothered about not going ...he does go sometimes but
he says its boring and he just walks out
Q: is that a bit embarrassing?
Liz: no, cos I go to [youth club] but he just sits there
Q: is that a bit difficult for your Mum?
Liz: well, not really, I think occasionally my mum gets a bit, 'I wish you would
be a bit better Christian', I think that I wish he was a better Christian because
my Mum has said that I can get baptised when my Dad agrees to it and my
Dad says that I've got to be the most perfect Christian ever before I can be
baptised and he's been baptised himself and he's not a Christian!
Q: hmm, so you haven't been baptised yet?
Liz: no

Sarah: I wasn't baptised until Christmas, cos when I was born my Mum and Dad weren't Christian, well, my Dad was sort of Christian but my Mum wasn't. Well my Dad used to go to the Methodist church and when they got married so did my Mum, but she didn't like it, so she sort of gave up the whole idea, but now we go to the [local church] and it's better.

Q: do you enjoy going there?
Sarah: it's cos, well, you know the old school?

Q: yeh
Sarah: well we used to go there every Tuesday I think it was, and she thought like we'd have go a bit more if I was growing up to be a Christian and so she started taking us there

Q: do you think you'd carry on going to church when you're older?
Both: yeh.

Transcript 53
The importance of sport
from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: right do you remember what we were talking about before?
Oliver: no (giggling)

Q: no? About things that were important to you or what you thought of the school and things like that?
Oliver: oh yeh, the school's rubbish

Q: the school's rubbish? Why?
Stephen: its alright, its alright

Oliver: it can be okay but sometimes it's a bit boring

Q: boring?
Oliver: hmm

Q: so what's good about it?
Oliver: I don't know
Stephen: I suppose they let you do some fun things sometimes
Oliver: yeh, like games

Stephen: yeh, and that's alright, well it used to be but -
Oliver: yeh, and we used to play netball, that's a bit of a girl's game

Q: oh right, so do you play football?
Stephen: yeh, sometimes
Oliver: no, we don't football in school, well we play football and rugby after school, with the teacher
Stephen: yeh
Q: so you don't play football in the playground or anything?
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: well, yes, only on Thursdays though
Oliver: we get 15 minutes a week
Q: right, and would you like to play it more?
Both: yeh
Q: so why don't they let you?
Stephen: I don't know
Oliver: last year it was every play time
Stephen: yeh
Q: so do you support a football team or anything?
Oliver: no, well, Man U
Stephen: you support Tottenham don't you?
Oliver: I used to but I'm not too keen on football
Q: do you like any other sports instead?

Transcript 54
Church

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: and do you learn about God anywhere else? Do you go to church?
Stephen: yeh
Oliver: I don't
Stephen: well, we go every Wednesday
Q: do you go outside of school with your parents or anything?
Stephen: yeh
Q: do you enjoy it?
Stephen: well I do now, I didn't before because I just used to go to Sunday School but now I've gone up a group and its better
Q: oh right, so what makes it better now then?
Stephen: it's a lot more quiet because we're in the church hall
Q: is that with the adults then?
Stephen: no, well, I mean the church is up here and then there's the old church hall and that's really quite there's only about 7 people there, it's really quiet
Q: so has it become an important for you to be able to go?
Stephen: hmm, well, yes and no.

Transcript 55
Sport not church - believing in God
from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: so you don't go Oliver?
Oliver: no, I've got something else on

Stephen: yeh, you do rugby every Sunday
Oliver: yeh, I've got rugby every Sunday
Q: would you like to go to church?
Oliver: no (laughs)
Stephen: well, if rugby was another time
Oliver: if rugby was on a Saturday then maybe, but I do tennis on Saturday so-
Q: right so you do a lot of sports?
Stephen: I play tennis
Q: Stephen, do you think its important that people should go to church then?
Stephen: well, no because going to church doesn't make you like a Christian, you don't really have to go to church
Q: what makes a person a Christian then?
Stephen: believing in God and making a commitment, my Mum has always told me to go to church
Q: yeh, so what sort of commitment do you have to make?
Stephen: I'm not sure really, but what my Mum always tells me is that um, well, my Mum always says to go to church, we're going to the early service and then when I say we're going to go to the early service she sleeps in and we don't go at all
Q: you were nodding there Oliver, so what do you think being a Christian's about?
Oliver: um, believing in God really
Q: and is that quite difficult?
Stephen: yeh

Q: is there anything in the world or anything that happens to you that prove that God's there? Or that God might not be there?
Oliver: well, nothing can prove that God's alive
Stephen: or that he isn't alive
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: there's proof that Jesus was alive though
Oliver: like what?
Stephen: a long time ago like everyone saw him and saw the things he did
Oliver: yeh, but people could be lying, like on films
Q: yeh, is Jesus important to you then?
Oliver: kind of
Stephen: yeh, I mean like um, its like the Greek myths cos they found like the minotaur in the maze, they found the maze
Oliver: yeh, but you never know the truth
Stephen: yeh, so they don't know if its true -
Oliver: yeh, but people think that it is
Stephen: yeh, but because it was a minotaur they didn't think it was true, but they've found the maze and so they don't know, its like that really
Q: does the school think its true?
Stephen: I don't know.

Transcript 56
Attitude to school and its Christian identity

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: oh right, so er, what else about the school, cos this is a church of England school isn't it?
Stephen: yeh

Q: so does that make this school any different to any other school?
Stephen: yeh, cos they're always saying God loves you and that sort of stuff
Oliver: yeh, cos we always get assemblies and things
Q: that's in the assemblies?
Both: yeh
Oliver: and we have assembly every single day
Q: every day?
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: or hymn practice or something, well, its good actually cos it then you don't have to do so much work in school but -
Oliver: yeh, but then you've got Mr Cartwright going on about -
Stephen: on about stuff you already know about
Oliver: yeh

Q: what sort of things does he tell you about, God and that?
Stephen: oh yeh, and then he talks about things you already know about and then other days he's going on about nothing and you don't really know what he's talking about
Oliver: yeh!

Q: do you find it interesting, do you like finding out about God and that?
Oliver: well yeh, but its a bit boring
Stephen: yeh, when you can understand him its good but I mean when you can't understand him you just think he's on about gibberish.

Transcript 57
More on school and Christian identity

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: what about Mr Chapman, do you have RE?
Stephen: well, we hardly ever have RE now, Mr Carpenter [previous teacher] used to be going on about RE
Oliver: every single day, after assembly we used to come back and do it
Stephen: and he's got a booming voice and when he reads you can't hear a thing

Q: so do you think being a denominational school that sort of thinks about God and stuff, is that different to other sorts of schools do you think?
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: well it makes the school different, an individual really
Oliver: yeh

Q: how is it different? Is it a particular kind of people who come here?
Stephen: well, mostly Christians really come here
Oliver: yeh.
Transcript 58
Personal opinion

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: So do you sort of think about God when you’re on your own? Is there anything you sort of wonder about?
Stephen: sometimes
Oliver: is God really alive?
Stephen: like after Mr Cartwright has like given us a big lecture I just keep thinking about it afterwards and thinking that half the things Mr Cartwright has said don't seem right
Oliver: yeh
Q: what sort of things do you disagree with?
Stephen: nearly everything!
Oliver: like he walked through, he was um, great big um, furnace and I don't think so!
Stephen: he'd be dead
Q: who walked through the furnace?
Stephen: there were 3 guys and then they were joined by a fourth, but what I disagree with is that you know the story and then Mr Cartwright comes along and tells the same story but different and you think I don't really understand it, and you think I knew more before than I do now!
Q: it confuses you does it?
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: yeh
Q: does it help listening to the teachers or do you prefer to think about it yourself?
Stephen: I prefer to think about it myself
Oliver: yeh, think about it myself.
School and personal thoughts: prayer and what happens when people die

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: do you pray a lot in school?
Oliver: we pray everyday
Stephen: well, yeh, well, Mr Cartwright says a prayer and that's it really
Q: do you like praying?
Stephen: um, yeh
Oliver: sometimes you're thinking if someone walked in through the door and
they didn't know nothing about Jesus, they'd think that we were a load of
nutters or something ... I mean we bow our heads and we think and we sit up
like this
Q: and everyone has to do that?
Stephen: yeh, well sort of, yeh, or you just be quiet and sit
Q: is it difficult to pray?
Stephen: no
Oliver: not really
Q: what sort of things do you pray about?
Stephen: um, well just the sort of things we talked about in assembly
Q: oh right, is there anything you worry about at all that you might pray about?
Oliver: um, death really, what's gonna happen to you when you die
Stephen: yeh, but I mean you're gonna die someday aren't you?
Oliver: yeh, but I reckon when you die, you live another life, like some other
thing
Q: like a reincarnation?
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: I don't know about reincarnation though, because, well like the
population's growing everyday
Oliver: exactly!
Stephen: so, like say 5 people die, 10 people are born
Oliver: see I reckon if a real hypnotiser hypnotised Stephen, I reckon that he'll
say he's lived another life before
Stephen: yeh, but I don't think that cos if 5 people die and 10 people are born
Q: hmm, so where do you think they go Stephen?
Stephen: heaven
Q: and what do you think heaven might be like?
Stephen: well people say its got streets of gold but -
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: but you never know until you get there and then its too late to come back and tell everyone
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: there was this bloke at [local Christian church], he said he'd been to heaven and back, he said he'd died and come back
Q: and do you believe him?
Oliver: he couldn't
Stephen: he could have done I suppose, but nobody knows really
Q: hmm and do you think that everyone goes to heaven?
Stephen: well, I don't know really, maybe
Oliver: I reckon maybe everyone would go to heaven actually, even if you didn't believe in God because its -
Stephen: well no! Well what my Mum says is that um, well like soldiers of war who didn't believe in God were dying in their beds, they say, 'I believe in God' and then when they die they go to heaven
Q: but if you didn't believe in God you wouldn't?
Stephen: well I don't know
Oliver: maybe you would
Stephen: we don't know anything
Oliver: no one knows
Stephen: you don't know do you? You don't know until you get there and then its too late to come back and tell
Q: so why do people believe in God then?
Stephen: I don't know
Q: why do you believe in God?
Stephen: I don't know the answer to that
Oliver: cos everybody else tells you to
Stephen: I don't know, its just that, I don't know, well, they say like when you die you go to heaven and you don't really want to go to somewhere horrible so like maybe if you don't believe in God and if it is true then you will go there
Q: yeh, so if you didn't believe in God you'd go somewhere horrible?
Stephen: you don't know that but you don't really want to like take the chance either
Q: so what do you think Oliver, do you think there is such a thing as heaven?
Oliver: yeh, I reckon there is such a thing as a heaven, but someone else runs it maybe
Q: not God you mean?
Oliver: well God might, Jesus might
Q: how does Jesus and God fit together?
Stephen: I don't know that, they say they're one, but I don't really know that, nobody knows that
Oliver: yeh, people say that when they die they're gonna live again, that's what the Hindus think isn't it?
Q: yeh
Stephen: yeh, but I just can't believe that because like if 5 people died then their spirit's gonna have to double for all the people being born
Q: so you find that quite difficult cos it's like there wouldn't be enough spirits to go round?
Stephen: yeh
Q: or there's too many people to go round for all the spirits?
Stephen: yeh.

Q: obviously you're very interested in things like death and issues like that, do you ever talk to any other adults about it?
Oliver: yeh, my Mum and Dad.

Transcript 60
The future

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: but why er, is it important to be good?
Oliver: well it is cos if you want to help your career when you're older, say if you wanted to be a mechanic, if you were someone who was really bad, who's hasn't really got a good reputation when they were in school, like being really naughty -
Stephen: like even if you were naughty in your first school it goes onto your next school doesn't it?
Oliver: yeh
Q: do they tell you its important to study in this school?
Oliver: they don't tell us now
Stephen: they just say that if you don't work well now you'll never do well later
Q: is that what they say?
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: yeh
Appendix D

Transcript – St Dominic’s CE Primary School

Transcript 1
Meeting with head

from log record 25/11/94

Back at St Dominic’s at 9:45am to interview year 6 boys. Met Mr Dennis on way in and said hello. He then called me back and asked me into his office – I felt myself wondering what I’d done wrong and then told myself not to be silly! We sat down and it seemed very formal, even though Mr Dennis looked fairly relaxed and was smiling! Denise had been telling him about me talking with the boys and he started off by saying ‘I’m sure you’re aware…’ (which felt like ‘perhaps you don’t realise but…’). He went onto comment that I would get a very different response talking to the boys in a group rather than individually, and of course a different response if Fr Dave [vicar] was there as well. I thanked him for his consideration and said yes I did think that the boys would respond differently in those circumstances but that I still felt it of value to see how they worked together in a group together, and how they interacted with Fr Dave.

…… Mr Dennis (I would never call him by his first name – he seems to expect me to call him Mr Dennis) then asked me about me writing up my study, whether the school would be named. I told him I would keep it anonymous, but I don’t think he sounded as if he minded. He did comment that he would be keen to see what I had to say ‘because we have a lot of researchers coming into this school and I always like to hear what they have to say. I responded more warmly than I felt (I think patronised is the word) saying that I’d already discussed this with Denise, who had been very helpful, and once I had the transcripts done I would pass them over for both of them to look at.
Chat with Denise 4/11/94

Denise: yeh, we have it [weekly church service] Thursday morning and we go in about 10 past 9 and it finishes about quarter to 10...you’re welcome to come in then and in fact what we do, we've got a new vicar and he has instigated the boys in this top class being altar servers so they do that and its really nice. So if you want to you could do that one Thursday and then do a follow up from there and come in and perhaps take a group then, if you want to.

Q: ...I'm more concerned with talking to the children and finding out how they use what they've been taught ...Mr Dennis was saying that in terms of RE programme you're starting a new one next year or something?

Denise:...I mean I'm not very good at RE, I have to admit, I do quite a lot on discussion and like behaviours and the moral issues really, but I don't do so much on sort of formal religion. Well in myself it's quite a weak area and I'm not really interested in it so teaching it is difficult. I know that I should, its something that I'd quite like to do, like look at different festivals, cos that's quite easy to do.

Q: so you don't have a particular programme that you have to follow or anything?

Denise: no, there is the [county], no the Diocesan guidelines, um, and somewhere I think I might have an RE policy...[can't find it]...I don't know where it is but Mr Dennis will have a copy...

Q:...so what I thought of doing was come in and talk to the children, perhaps if you were going to teach something specific, sort of lead up to that and talk to them and then talk to them afterwards to see how they take it on board. But if you're dealing with behaviour and moral issues...

Denise: well I don't really, I mean on my timetable I might have a set time where RE slots in but I rarely do it like that and I don't do it as a sit down thing, but things trigger it, you know, like behaviour can be quite bad sometimes, like in the playground, so we'll talk about it then.

Q:...so you don't have any particular content or concepts that you have to get through? That you want to cover before Christmas or anything like that?

Denise: no, I'm doing the Victorians this term, so I will be looking at how religion was important to them I suppose

Q: that's okay, its just useful to have as background so that when I'm talking to the children it puts it into context, to know where they're coming from.
Denise: but I think last year, I think they did do some work on Judaism, Hinduism and that.

Transcript 3
Questionnaires

from log record 9/6/95

Asked Denise to do questionnaire for me and again this was also met with disdain and pulled faces. I felt quite awkward at all this but knew I had to get these questionnaires done if I could so I pushed her to try and fill in what she could. The situation wasn't helped by the arrival of the head. Denise gave him his envelope and explained that there was a questionnaire in it. Again he pulled a similar face — I felt that small! I felt like a small child who'd pushed it just that little bit too much in what she'd asked for and wasn't sure what the grown ups were going to do about it — were they going to laugh at me or carry on humouring me?

Transcript 4
Introductions and pastimes

from group interview 2

Rosie: I'm 11 and I like swimming
Hannah: I like athletics and I'm 10 and I've got a brother and a sister
Alvin: I'm Alvin, I'm 10 and I don't like running and I like playing football and I've got a sister
Charlie: I'm Charlie, I've got 3 sisters and I like running and I've won two cross countries
Richard: my name's Richard and I've got 2 brothers, I'm 10 and I like going fishing ...I go down the marina
Charlie: that's what we usually do, there's loads of mackerel down there -
Richard: and bass
Charlie: where the boats are
Richard: where that concrete is.

Lisa: I'm 10, I like netball and I've got three sisters
Q: do you have mixed football teams in the school?
All: no
Hannah: they never let us play with them
Charlie: we would if you were any good
Lisa: oh yeh, and we might be doing 'Saturday Night' in assembly
Hannah: do you watch Top of the Pops? It was number one, by Whigfield
Richard: we might be doing it in assembly
Q: all the class?
Hannah: yeh
Rosie: well, except a few boys, cos they're too scared to dance
Lisa: we've been really practising
Q: who taught you the dance?
Hannah: we just know it ourselves, it's on tele.

Charlie: I've got a computer
Hannah: I've got a computer in my room
Q: you've all got computers?
Charlie: I've got sega
Richard: so have I.

Q: so what are you doing this weekend?
Charlie: fishing
Lisa: shopping
Rosie: swimming
Richard: I'm going to go to the cinema and see Mask
Lisa: have you seen Lion King?
Hannah: I've seen that
Charlie: I've seen Lion King.

Transcript 5
Pets and introductions
from group interview 4
Clare: my name's Clare and I've got 2 cats and one's a boy and one's a girl and one is a tabby what I found at the school and I went round putting out leaflets and I put a message out on the radio to see if it was anybody's cat and signs, but then we kept him in the end.
Q: no one claimed him?
Clare: no
Q: ... was he neglected or was he okay?
Clare: first of all he was really fierce and my mum didn't like him at first, but now, I don't know why, but now she really likes him and he likes her best of all ... I used to have three but one cat died of an infection, an knee infection.

Amy: hi, my name's Amy and I've got a brother who's five and he's called Elliot and I've got a sister who's 7 and her name's Katy. I've got a cat which is black and white and its called 'Midnight', but my brother wanted to call it Jess Q: after Postman Pat?
Amy: yeh, and my brother's got a little fish and it's in our pond and we've got lots of frogs in our pond as well
Q: so you like animals as well do you?
Amy: yeh, I like sport and I like you know, baseball and cricket and things and um, that's it.

Rachel: hi, my name's Rachel, I've got a brother called Matthew and he's 7 at the end of the week and I've got a sister called Victoria and she's 2 and I've got 2 dogs and 1 cat. The 2 dogs are called Leo and Megan and Megan's about 11 or 12 weeks, we've only just got her, because our other dog died. And the other dog, Leo, he looks like a puppy but he's about 5 and my cat's called Molly. My brother calls her his own because I've got Leo and my mum used to have our old dog, but now she's got Megan.

Transcript 6
The importance of animals
from group interview 2

Q: do you all like animals then?
All: yeh
Charlie: I like animals
Lisa: you're not the only one
Richard: I've got cats
Charlie: I've got centipedes, cockroaches, stick insects
Hannah: he's got cockroaches and stick insects
Lisa: I'll tell you what I don't like, insects
Charlie: two cats, frogs
Q: does your mum not mind you having all these animals?
Richard: I'm getting a snake for Christmas
Charlie: I'm getting a snake for Christmas as well
Q: where do you get your snake?
Charlie: anywhere
Richard: pet shops
Q: are they very expensive?
Charlie: the cheapest ones are like £25, then they go up to about £60 and they can go up to about a £1000 sometimes
Hannah: I've got a hamster and a cat
Alvin: I've got a goldfish
Hannah: my brother's got a goldfish
Q: so you like looking after your animals do you?
Hannah: except I haven't seen her for about 4 days so I'm a bit worried about her
Q: your cat?
Hannah: my hamster
Q: have you ever had a pet die?
Hannah: yeh
Lisa: yeh
Q: so what happened then?
Lisa: I've had about 3 goldfish die
Hannah: they're only supposed to live for about 6 months or something
Q: have you ever had a pet that you were really close to and you really cared about die?
Hannah: yeh, all my hamsters and I had two rats, two white albino rats and they were really sweet, I trained them a bit and one night my mum was sitting down watching tv and she had one of them, the shyest one, on her lap, and she was just sitting there for ages, like an hour or something and suddenly, he was really still, and suddenly it ran up her arm and peed all over her!
(laughter)
Alvin: I've had my goldfish for 7 years so far
Q: that's a long time isn't it?
Alvin: yeh
Richard: I've had loads of fish and we've got massive tank we put them in
Charlie: my sister had some budgies and one of them was mine and I called it 'Rocky' cos it kept rocking the cage
Alvin: you know when I'm feeding the fish, I just look at them from the top and they all come up and I don't even feed them
Q: they recognise your face?
Alvin: yeh
Hannah: I was sleeping the night at Jenny's and my hamster got out because my sister opened the cage door and she got out and she went downstairs and she was hiding behind the lounge door and its really lucky cos my cat's so stupid she can't smell her
Richard: I had a budgie and I had it for two years and I let him out to go round the bedroom and my cat was under the bed and he jumped out and caught it
Alvin: ugh!
Charlie: that's disgusting!

Transcript 7
Animals and friends
from group interview 3
Q: ....so what do you rely on then?
Sophie: I don't know
Jenny: I rely on my friends
Sasha: yeh, my friends and my parents
Q: do you Rory?
Rory: yeh
Q: but you were saying you were close to your animals and pets and you talk to them?
Sasha: yeh
Jenny: sometimes my pets make noises and it comforts me from ghosts
Sasha: my dog always like licks me
Rory: when I was little I kept on thinking there was ghosts in my room and I got this big teddy and its really massive and I just put it right by my door and I thought it would make the ghosts go away because they would be scared of the monster
Jenna: I had a giant panda when I was little and I've still got it and when I was little I would go to bed and hide behind it so they couldn't see me.

Q: ....so who do you talk to if you've got something important or something you're worried about?
Sasha: I talk to my dog
Sophie: friends
Q: ... yeh, friends are really good aren't they?
Jenny: my cat
Sophie: my gerbils and my fish (giggles)
Q: you talk to your animals? Animals can be very important can't they? Do you think animals are important Rory?
Rory: yeh
Sasha: one of mine died a few days ago
Q: what was that?
Sasha: all of my fish
Q: so what did you do?
Sasha: buried it in the back garden
Sophie: she's got enough animals to make a mini-zoo!
Q: a lot of you have got animals, the group I was talking to last week had loads of animals
Rory: Richard's got lots
Q: yeh, I think it was him I was talking to
Sophie: he's got so many insects and he has them in his bedroom!
Rory: he's got about 16, he's got giant snails
Sophie: he's got cockroaches
Q: and I think it was him saying he wants a snake for Christmas
girls: ugh!

Transcript 8
Experience of dealing with death of a pet
from group interview 4
Q: and Clare, you were saying your cat died as well, was it very sad when your pets died?
Clare: yeh
Kelly: I once had a hamster and it died when it was 2 and a 1/2 years old, cos I was sleeping at Clare's house the night and when I came back my mum said it had frozen to death cos it had lost all its hair and you could see it looked like a mole, it looked funny. And he wasn't active any more, he stayed in his house cos he used to go on top of his wheel and he would either nose-dive to the other side or he would go on the monkey bars at the top. And then he stopped doing that and he lost all his hair, then when I came back my mum told me and I had this big blue box with silk in it and I took all the stuff out of...
the box where he sleeps and I put it into the box with him and we tied ribbon round the box and wrote how old he was and things like that and then we buried it in our garden. But now when we move house I'm gonna unbury it so the people who move in won't find it.

Q: and then are you going to bury it in your new house?

Kelly: yeh

Q: what did you do with your dog?

Rachel: well, we went on holiday for two weeks in America and we had two weeks off school and my uncle and aunty were looking after the dogs and um, he was quite old, I think he was 13, and we came back to find that um, well, me and my brother didn't really notice cos Leo barks a lot so we didn't notice he wasn't there and we came back and found that my uncle had to take him to the vets cos he couldn't get up on his back legs, first of all he couldn't get up on his front legs, and then he couldn't get up on his back legs so in the end they had to take him to the vets and have him put down and we came back and found that he was dead.

Q: what did you do with your cat?

Clare: well, he got an infection and we saw blood coming in his eyes and we weren't allowed to let him out, we had to keep him in my mum and dad's bedroom and then about a couple of weeks later we went to the vets and we got these sort of things and we had to give him soup and liquid and then a couple of weeks later after that um, my dad took him to the doctors, I wasn't well that day, it was a school day, and um, we took him to the vets and the doctor said, cos I found a cut on him, and that's probably where he got the infection and then he said, well, you can either put him down because otherwise one day you'll be out and when you come back you'll see him laying down dead, so we put him down and he was burnt.

Q: I didn't realise that you could cremate pets ... obviously you care a lot about your pets do you?

All: yeh

Q: is it still worth having them even if you get really upset when they die?

All mutter agreement

Q: what's nice about having pets, what do you like?

Amy: I like it when my cat comes and sits on my lap, like when I'm watching tv or something, I stroke it and sometimes it sits on the end of my bed when I'm trying to get off to sleep.
Kelly: one thing that is quite funny with my hamster, when I had a black jumper on and I was holding him and he came right down there and he tried to start digging and we got this plastic ball what he runs around in when we're cleaning out his cage, and its funny cos my baby sister Rosanna, who's now 2, she used to chase after him and go, 'that's how you do it' and push him round, so he tried to hide under my dad's desk and then he got stuck under there cos of his big ball and the things what I didn't like was cleaning out his cage. When we first got him he was in this little box from the pet shop and he kept trying to get out of the hole, those little holes in the side and my dad, he went 'boo' to him when we just got him and he bit my dad! When my dad tried to put him back in the cage once, he got onto the table and my dad picked him up by the back leg and his tail and he turned round and bit him and my dad went 'ow!'

Transcript 9
Important people

from group interview 2
Q: so you care about animals obviously, all of you, what else is important to you?
Charlie: um, my mum
Richard: my parents
Hannah: our parents
Lisa: yeh, not your brothers and sisters
Charlie: sports
Richard: no, well, um
Q: what do you care about?
Hannah: me!

Transcript 10
Listening

from group interview 3
Sophie: whenever I want to talk to my mum she always says 'ssh, I'm talking to your dad, now go upstairs'
Q: why do you think they're so busy? ...Too busy to listen?
Sophie: housework and stuff
Jenny: nothing, they're just too busy to talk
Jenna: we're children and they're adults -
Jenny: and we're not very interesting
Sasha: especially when -
Rory: well like we might not understand the things they're talking about or something
Sasha: especially if their friends come round, say if it's around 7 or something, then they put us straight to bed
Q: ... Rory, you were saying that they don't understand things very well, but are there things that perhaps you do understand or you want to understand and they won't explain or talk with you about?
Rory: yeh
Q: yeh? Can you think of anything?
Rory: (embarrassed giggles)
Q: you don't want to say?
Rory: no
Q: okay
Sophie: I know what, they don't want to talk to us about sex (giggles)
Q: they don't want to talk to you about sex? Why do you think that is?
Kamchee: because we're young and they're adults
Sasha: they think that they'll just get too embarrassed
Jenny: yeh
Rory: my mum talks to me
Q: you think its because they get embarrassed?
Sasha: yeh
Jenny: yeh, but we tell them everything
Q: yeh, they expect you to tell them things do they?
Kamchee: they don't tell us the important things to us
Jenny: yeh, they don't tell us their private things -
Sophie: their secrets, like last night we asked our, she asked her mum and I asked my dad what's their secret-est secret and my dad said something like, 'I like to eat burgers'
Sasha: yeh, and my mum said, 'if I told you then it wouldn't be a secret, would it?'
Q: right
Jenna: they just buy us a book about what we want them to explain to us properly, they just buy us books
Q: apart from sex is there anything else you would want to talk about?

(Children giggle) Or understand more? ... You were saying about secrets and burgers and what's important, what would be the important things you'd like to discuss or find out about?

Jenny: I try and tell my mum and dad stuff but they never listen

Sophie: I try and follow them everywhere they go, but they never, they always say, 'go upstairs and read your book' or 'watch the tv or something'.
to go and buy some more, he asks for the money and he can't even pay for a little thing and he's just so stingy ... I don't like him
Q: so neither of you are particularly close to your grandparents?
Rosie: no, well it's like my granddad really, cos like say when we went to France, they're just so practical and they have to have everything perfect ... it's like really annoying ... [sighs again]
Q: ... would you like them to treat you differently than they do?
Rosie: yeh
Q: what, more grown up?
Rosie: yeh. And like when I go to secondary school, they said to me a few weeks ago, 'so do you still want us to come and pick you up from secondary school and take you to school in the morning, when we come over?' and I went 'yeh' [spoken very quietly]. I've talked about it to my mum and I've said I'll just see what I'm doing next year, I'm not saying anything now.
Jenna: and like my granddad goes on and on to me about when my mum was my age, how she worked and she did this and she did that and he just goes on and on to me about when my mum was my age, how she worked and she did this and she did that and and he just goes on and on at me
Rosie: like my grandparents, its only my grandma, like when I say something like, 'oh we went to this really boring museum the other day with the school, a school trip' and she goes, 'oh really, where did you go?' and I go, 'I don't know what it's called, but we went there and it was a place in London' and she goes, 'do you know, in my day we did not have museum trips and do you know, in my day, the good old days, do you know that reminds me' and she goes on and on and then she'll say something and that'll remind her of something else [more sighing]
Q: ... so who are you close to if you're not really close to your grandparents?
Rosie: well, the rest of my family is okay
Jenna: all my aunts and cousins and stuff, I haven't met two of my grandparents before cos they're dead and one I met but then she died as well, but I can't remember what she's like
Q: ... are you close to either of your parents at all?
Rosie: well, yeh
Jenna: yeh
Q: so who would you go to if you had a problem or something like that?
Rosie: my mum
Jenna: my mum probably
Rosie: well I'm close to my mum and dad, but you see like, if I had a problem with school I would complain to my dad cos he doesn't say anything, and then I just feel like I've got it out of my system but if I say it to my mum, she says, 'well you're lucky that they do anything at all for you', and I think, 'I didn't want you to say that', so I just tell me dad if I just want to complain about something but the thing is with my mum, and I tell her not to tell my dad and my dad, not to tell my mum, they go and tell each other

Jenna: and like your dad is who you ask first for things you want

Rosie: yeh, cos like if I went to my mum and I said, 'oh mum there's this really good new tape, can I get it?' She'd go, 'well, have you got enough money?' and I'll go, 'no'. But if I went to my dad he'll go, 'yeh, yeh, I'll just see how much I've got'

Q: ...so he's a soft touch?

Rosie: yeh [laughs] they give in more easily, like if you're out shopping with him and you say, 'oh dad, I really want this dad, can I have it?' and then - Jenna: I'll pay you back later, but you never do

Rosie: yeh, and they say, 'oh yeh, alright, alright, whatever, as long as your mum agrees' and I say 'oh yeh, she will'.

Transcript 12
Importance of friends

from second interview with Rosie and Jenna

Q: so your friends are important to you? Yeh?
Both: yeh
Q: yeh? So you've got good friends?
Jenna: we go out on Saturdays, we've been to the cinema and we've been - Rosie: to [ ] Park
Jenna: to [ ] Park and down [ ] Road
Q: so you're allowed to go by yourselves?
Both: yeh
Rosie: we all go as a group. Oh yeh and a few of us went round [shopping area] and then a few of us went round the [other shopping area]
Q: so is it nice having that sort of freedom?
Rosie: yeh ...I suppose its quite good now because our parents are letting us walk to school a bit more on our own, like letting us be a bit more independent
Jenna: and they let us choose our own clothes
Rosie: yeh! [More sighing]
Q: its a relief is it?
Rosie: yeh
Jenna: if they just got what's fashionable, it's like pink -
Rosie: yeh, I mean I know they think we know we like usually like whatever's in fashion, we do usually but some of it is just outrageous and horrid -
Jenna: like luminous orange and pink and green and yellow
Rosie: some pastel blues and pinks are all right, but it's not me, but I'm into the short skirts, but I just don't like the colours
Q: so its nice being able to buy your own stuff?
Rosie: yeh
Q:... so obviously you're all very good friends so how do you help each other, what other things do you do apart from going out?
Rosie: well if someone's got a problem or they're upset about somebody we just sort of help them
Jenna: and slumber parties are good
Rosie: yeh, they're good
Q:... so do you go round each other's houses for those?
Rosie: yeh
Jenna: but like the parents always get really mad cos -
Rosie: yeh, in a way its better if the parents are out but we're not allowed to have them if the parents are out, so what you need to do is build a sound-proof wall between the parents and like us
Q: and do you just sit up all night?
Rosie: yeh, all night
Q: and what do you do?
Rosie: play music, watch videos -
Jenna: and do face packs and stuff
Rosie: yeh, it's like a beauty parlour
Q:...it sounds like really good fun is it?
Rosie: yeh
Q: and your mum and dad's don't mind?
Rosie: well, until it gets to about 3 o'clock in the morning and then they start getting a little bit agitated about us screaming and shouting
Q: and how many of you go to these slumber parties?
Rosie: well, we usually have about 5. I had a sleepover for my birthday which was bad, I had about 8 people, I've got a bedroom in the attic -

Jenna: and Amy cried, and Amy and Anna cried cos they had a fight and then

Rosie cried cos they were crying

Rosie: no Amy cried cos she had a headache, then Anna came up and said, 'are you alright?' and she said, 'I've just got a headache!' and then they had an quarrel about being so touchy and then Anna cried and then Anna comes up and says that I made Amy cry, so I cried and then my friend cried and cos we were all crying!

Q:...what a disaster!

Rosie: yeh, a disaster, oh I had a really bad party, well it was fun -

Jenna: the camping one!

Rosie: the camping one!

Jenna: Rosie slid down this bank into a huge puddle of water -

Rosie: it was freezing cold -

Jenna: and she'd just put all her clothes on -

Rosie: we'd just put all our clothes on cos we needed the toilet, so we put everything on and only one girl had her wellies on, and that was Sophie, and everyone was trudging along and then the people at the front, I was about in the middle, the people at the front shouted, 'mind out there's a big slippery bank here, go round the side and there's a puddle at the bottom'. And so I went round the side and I still slid down, I slid right down and into the puddle and it was about that deep -

Jenna: and she had all her clothes on cos like it was so cold and she was so wet and muddy -

Rosie: so when we got back Hannah came screaming up the field, 'Rosie's fallen in the puddle, Rosie's fallen in the puddle' and my mum went, 'oh go away Hannah, leave us alone for a minute will you?' and she went, 'alright then, don't believe me' and she went running back and I came staggering across the field, twisted my ankle or knee or something, and then she went 'aah!'. So she lined everyone up, all the children up and took one thing off all of them - everything was soaked!
Transcript 13
Wanting to be young and have friends
from second interview with Rosie and Jenna

Rosie: ... I think I'd rather stay alive actually but -
Jenna: but not be too old to enjoy anything
Rosie: oh god no! I don't want to grow old, I think the limit could be 40, I wish I could just say what age I wanted to be
Jenna: no, I think the limit's 50 for me
Rosie: yeh
Q: and why is that the limit?
Rosie: cos I don't want to be an old fogey like my grandparents
Jenna: my granddad's only 61, that's why -
Rosie: and I wouldn't want to die, but I just thought, like the age limit for me to get is 50 and then I should have like this little button on my arm and when I want to be younger again, just see what its like to be a child, whenever it is, I'd just press the button and then I'm a child. But like I don't want to be huddled in the corner with no friends, I'll make it so that I've got loads of friends around me.

Transcript 14
Decisions
from group interview 3

Q: ... do you ever get into situations where you've got to choose between doing something right and wrong?
Jenny: yeh
Sasha: yeh, like secondary school, you don't know which one to go to
Q: ... what do you do when you've got a difficult decision?
Sophie: I just ask my friends about it, but some of our friends don't even like the school we're going to
Q: so sometimes you have to just rely on what you think?
Sophie: yeh.
Transcript 15
Media and growing up

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Q: do you watch a lot of tele?
Alvin: um, no
Jay: not much
Q: what do you like?
Alvin: Eastenders
Jay: its Debbie's funeral and Sharon and Grant are getting it together, yeh, cos he's gonna ask her to marry him in the Vic and she's gonna turn him down, because when Michelle caught Sharon and Grant, she said she'd have to get him back some way and when he proposed to her in the Vic Sharon's gonna say no, get him like that and say, 'what are you talking about? No!' And like everyone will like not speak to Grant again
Alvin: yeh, like everyone will hate him instead
Q: ... so what do you think about what they say about young people watching soaps and what they say about the influence of television on well anyone and in particular children?
Jay: well most of us know its only acting, its not real, but then the other thing is like when kids kill other kids like Power Rangers and that, I think its like -
Alvin: yeh, that's a kid's film and everyone starts blowing up everybody
Jay: and like they start punching like because surely the parents should do something cos like I think it was in one country, I think it was Denmark or something, they actually banned Power Rangers because this one mother heard about when that girl got punched and kicked to death by I think they were 5 year olds. The mums like if they know its got karate in it they shouldn't really like let them watch it
Alvin: and there's this bloke yeh, at the end yeh -
Jay: the motivator
Alvin: he says you shouldn't copy it but what good is that gonna do?
Jay: especially like if you're three, you'll be going, 'what's he talking about? what's he talking about?'
Alvin: you don't understand it
Q: what about the horror films?
Jay: I don't watch them
Alvin: I couldn't sleep for about a whole year once, I watched this film called *Childsplay* and it was really scary and I couldn't go upstairs by myself and all that for ages

Jay: well, I've been on the *Robocop* simulator, on the studio tours and um, you have to be over 15 and you have to have ids with you and I really wanted to go on, so when the man said, 'how old are you?' I goes, '15' and he goes 'what's your date of birth?' and I had it like in my mind ready and he let me through

Q: was that scary?
Jay: oh, terrible... cos they were all like adults in there and I was there with my sister and cousin ...its like a massive big cinema and you sit there and you start to like watch some of the film and then all these flashing lights come on and it goes 'warning, warning' and one of these baddies from *Robocop* comes marching on and like that really freaked me out and then he goes, 'you're gonna run for your life' and then he had like a blade gun with him and all these blades were everywhere and then like all these chairs started to move and the stimulator started

Q: so it was really scary?
Jay: yeh

Alvin: could you get out?
Jay: no, you couldn't get out, there was no seatbelts, you had to just hold on and like one of them you're just about to go through a red light and this big oil tank came and like the chairs are going, like you were getting sucked back on the chairs and then when it breaked everyone went like that ...and one of my hands slipped and I was just holding on with one hand, luckily like there was a foot break and I could get my foot onto it and I didn't go flying onto the other seat ...it was horrible.

Q: but a lot of people under 18 watch over 18 films
Jay: yeh, I watch some
Q: but is there anything wrong in that, like you were saying *Childsplay* was really scary, or do you think they just have to accept that people are gonna watch them?
Alvin: well you can't ban them
Jay: yeh, its like smoking, you say over 16 and like I've seen even 5 year olds smoking ...its probably like gambling with those videos, once you've seen one you can't stop watching them.
Transcript 16
The future - boys

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Jay: I can't wait to get a job though ... yeh, money, money.
Q: you're looking forward to earning money then?
Jay: yep, and having my own bank account
Q: ... so you aim to save your money do you?
Jay: yeh, with the best bank, the one with the most interest
Alvin: are you gonna have a cheque card?
Jay: yeh, visa, cheque book, the whole thing, cheque card
Q: ... so do you have any plans or ambitions what you're gonna do with it?
Jay: yeh, I've go some stuff like, I'm getting some money saved away like now, in my building society ... well I want to try and build up my own sort of sports business ... I wanna like, is it merchandising to another company?
Q: yeh?
Jay: and I'm hoping, I just want to win a million on the lottery, because I wrote to [local football team] and they said that if I had a million behind me, I could go into being one of their directors of the club, any age you want
Q: ... obviously they're the team you support then?
Jay: yeh, I've been to 50 or 60 of their matches ... the furthest I've ever been with them was when they played a friendly against Glasgow Rangers
Q: ... so who do you go to the matches with?
Jay: my dad and sometimes the travelling supporters club
Q: so did your dad sort of get you into football?
Jay: well, no, cos I like got him into it cos me and my dad both like rugby and like one day we were both watching it, I think it was on Sky and this was on Eurosport, I said, it was Saturday, it was about half past 3, I think I was only about 7 or 8, I said, 'I'm bored' and my dad told me off for flipping through the channels, cos my dad played football as a boy but he went off it, and we got on sky sports and we started watching Man U playing at home and that was it really
Q: and what, did you ask your dad to take you to a match?
Jay: yeh, the first ever match was in 1989
Q: do you have a season ticket or anything?
Jay: I'm getting one this season
Q: has your dad got one?
Jay: no
Q: do you actually play football or do you just like watching it?
Jay: play it as well
Q: do you play for a team?
Jay: I play for, not the reserves but the junior team
Q: ... so you're quite good then?
Alvin: yeh, he is good
Jay: I'm okay, not very good
Q: do your mum and dad come and watch you play?
Jay: cos my dad plays Sunday League
Q: so he plays as well?
Jay: yeh
Q: so do you practise together at all and discuss tactics?
Jay: no because, we um, we don't really discuss it cos um, I hardly ever see him cos he's on 24 hour call out, cos like he's on call, he's an electrician, he's like week on week off.
Q: right, so you don't see much of him? That must be hard
Jay: the only time we discuss tactics is when my dad plays and then I shout at him! I watch him if I haven't been chosen for the team that day
Q: I see ... is your mum involved in this?
Jay: well, she does the oranges for half time
Q: is she interested in football though?
Jay: no, she likes rugby as well
Q: so have you all enjoyed the rugby world cup?
Jay: yeh, my friend actually went out there and I really, really wanted to go with him cos he had one spare ticket and like to see the final I was going, 'can I come with you?' Cos we didn't know who it was gonna be, I kept on going, 'come on, please, please, please' and he said, 'well, I'll think about it' and I got a phone call the next day and he goes, 'Jay, you'll never guess what' and I goes, 'what? Tell me, tell me, I've got the ticket?' and he goes, 'no, I gave it to my other friend instead'.
Alvin: aah
Q: are you into football Alvin?
Alvin: yeh, my dad plays too, not Sunday league, but he used to play
Q: ... do you play?
Alvin: yeh
Q: and do you go out practising together?
Alvin: well we used to go to the park or something but he's busy now with the newsagents and all that
Q:...do you go to matches with him?
Alvin: nah, he hasn't got time, he's either working or sleeping
Q:...but you still talk about the football together?
Alvin: yeh, like we watch matches on the tv
Q:...do you support the same teams?
Alvin: well, I don't really support any
Q:...does your dad support [local team] like you?
Jay: nah, my dad's been supporting Man U since 1968 ...well, he doesn't really like 'em, but I think he's gone off it now cos like, like, I know it sounds stupid but I used to support them but now I don't cos like they're everyone's team, like if you do support them, like they always say like, 'oh you haven't been supporting them for ages, you only support them cos like they won the league'
Q: so like its quite important that you support them for a long time is it? With a football team?
Jay: yeh, cos like Michael was really like giving me bad stick and that because I used to support Crystal Palace and then I went off them cos I didn't really like how they played, so one day I was watching one of Man U's games and they played really well, so I just started to support them and like he gave me loads of stick, so now, like when I started to support [local team] he said, 'you're only supporting [local team] now cos like Man U were like getting a bit naffed out of football', so er -
Alvin: like one of their players called Cantona yeh?
Q: oh yeh
Alvin: he's been in trouble for kicking people and stuff
Q: yeh, what did you think about all that?
Alvin: he should of got chucked out or something like that
Q: yeh, cos he's back this season isn't he? A new season, he'll be back again
Alvin: they're getting really crap now
Q: [local team] aren't that good though are they, at the moment?
Jay: [local team]'s okay - you swore on tape!
Q: how long have you been supporting [local team]?
Jay: since I was about 7 or 8
Q: that's quite a while isn't it?
Jay: yeh, but that's been like on and off
Q: we'll have to go back in a minute but is there anything else you want to talk about?
Alvin: what we want to be when we're older ... I want to be a lawyer
Q: ... that's quite hard work isn't it?
Alvin: I'm a bit stupid but I want to be one anyway
Q: is he stupid Jay?
Jay: nah, he's pretty brainy really
Q: pretty brainy?
Jay: yeh, well actually I've got two what I want to be
Q: what else then?
Jay: and a chef
Q: ... you like cooking?
Jay: yeh
Alvin: I like cooking
Q: what sort of things do you cook Alvin?
Alvin: er, its Chinese stir fries
Q: ... do you help out in the restaurant then?
Alvin: yeh, like I fry stuff and I do egg fried rice ... its quite hard
Q: ... you have to have it really hot don't you?
Alvin: yeh, and it hurts your wrist and if you've only got a small hand like me it digs in like that and you can't move your thumb the next day (laughs)
Q: so do you work quite late at night?
Alvin: yeh, like 6 till 11
Q: really?
Alvin: yeh
Q: so does that mean you're tired the next day at school or?
Alvin: nah, I only help out on a Saturday ... so I get some money for that and there's good tips, but I don't get tips.
Q: ... so why do you want to be a lawyer?
Alvin: I don't know, one day when I was little I was thinking about it and the idea just popped into my head or something
Q: yeh? Is there any particular field, cos like you specialise, or do different types don't you?
Alvin: I'll be in the courts ... have a fight with the other lawyer (laughs) cos you've got to be really lippy and all that
Q: have you seen any of them on tele? Are there any you know -
Alvin: yeh, ... I just like watching them like Perry Mason and like that
Jay: the best one I've seen is the OJ Simpson trial, have you seen his trials yet? ... Its like Brookside as well, like their lawyer was a bit nutty sort of.

Transcript 17
The future – the girls

from second interview with Rosie and Jenna

Q: what about you Jenna? Are you looking forward to getting older?
Jenna: kind of
Q: what age do you think will be a good age?
Rosie: 20s
Q: ... and what are you going to do when your 20?
Rosie: well -
Jenna: go on holiday
Rosie: I want to go round the world, my mum and dad did that and they met in Spain, so I want to go to Spain
Q: ...and what else do you think would be good about it?
Rosie: not school but college or -
Jenna: not college, university, if we get there -
Rosie: or jobs
Jenna: Jay said that he was looking forward to going to secondary school cos then he could leave and have a job when he's old enough, but I wouldn't want to go into work that quickly
Rosie: yeh, I don't want to get a job, you know, straight after secondary school, I want to have a bit of fun first, before I tie myself down
Q: do you see yourselves having children or anything like that?
Rosie: um, I'll see what happens (laughs nervously!)
Q: you're not really bothered about it? So what's good about now, like you were moaning about everyone treating you badly
Rosie: dunno
Q: so its quite good being able to go out then anyway?
Rosie: yeh, it's probably the only good thing about now, well, apart from getting taller and going onto secondary school
Q: so its quite exciting is it?
Rosie: yeh
Q: are you quite excited about it?
Jenna: yeh, but I really wish all my friends could come
Rosie: its just like if all our friends could come but we'd also make friends with
others as well cos like I suppose if all our friends went, we probably wouldn't
make friends, we'd stick together.

Transcript 18
Moving on to secondary school

from group interview 4
Q: ....so what do you think about the school then?
Kelly: okay
Clare: it's nice and small
Amy: yeh, cos you get to know everybody
Rachel: I don't really want to go to secondary school cos all the ones I've
looked at are so big
Clare: and you might go to a new school and you might not see any of your
friends there and be nervous about all the new people who you haven't seen
before
Rachel: I think I'm going to a school where nobody else is going ....I'll probably
be going to [private school in next town]
Q: ....so you've got good friends in the school have you?
Clare: my mum says that she likes it where its like an infant school and then a
junior school cos different people join at different times, but if you have the
same school you'd get sick and tired of the same people round you
Q: have you got sick and tired after being here for so long?
Clare: yeh a bit
Amy: it's like you're friends but you're all around the same people for 7 years.

from group interview 1
Tim: we went to [local secondary comprehensive] yesterday
Sean: ....there was this firework thing and the teacher threw this giant balloon
as I was putting the stuff into the thing and it all went over the table
Rebecca: and they had these things where you put the metal in and hold it
with crocodile clips and it heats up
Holly: and they were making key rings and they put your name on it for you
Nicola: I got one
Holly: so did I.
Q: so is [school visited] a better school than here?
Nicola: it's bigger
Rebecca: it looks gi-normous to us but actually is probably not that big, cos our parents wanted me to go to a small secondary school.

Jay: we're going to [alternative local secondary school]
Q: what's [school] like then?
Jay: its huge, its excellent, its massive, its got new stuff in
Q: so you're looking forward to going to a new school?
Jay: yeh
Nicola: yeh.

Transcript 19
Racism and secondary school
from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Q: it must be a bit scary going onto to all this [secondary school]?
Jay: no, I'm looking forward to it
Alvin: it is a bit scary, like if I get beaten up or something like that
Q:....would that be because you're different?
Alvin: yeh, cos like its all right for Jay cos he's English but some people take the mick out of me cos I'm Chinese and they might beat me up
Q: has that happened to you already?
Alvin: well there was a boy in our class, he used to like take the mick out of my colour
Q:....and do you think it might be worse at the bigger school?
Alvin: maybe
Q: has your sister said anything to you?
Alvin: no, she doesn't get it, I'll doubt it if I'll get it
Q:....what are the other boys like in the class?
Alvin: they're all right, there was just this one boy to begin with
Q:....so did Miss Daniels sort that out or was it something you had to sort out yourself?
Alvin: well, it was in year 5 so its much better now
Jay: it happens in my sister's class cos like my mum's French and once this boy was really like putting spuds on her desk and she just went up to him and
Q: is there anything that can be done? I mean how do you solve that problem do you think?
Richard: just ignore them or knee them in the nuts (lots of laughter)
Rosie: I don't know.

Transcript 21
School
from group interview 2
Q: what about the school? What's the school like?
Richard: its okay
Alvin: its good
Richard: it's all right
Rosie: I like it cos its small and its got a swimming pool
Q: really?
Rosie: yeh
Lisa: it's really disgusting at the moment though (all go over to window to look out)
Q: its quite big isn't it?
Richard: it isn't when you get in, it only comes up to about there on you (points to chest level)
Q: what's the best bit of the day at school?
Alvin: nothing
Richard: playtime
Charlie: maths
Richard: I always finish my work
Charlie: models
Lisa: my best time of the day is going home
Charlie: playtime is good cos we don't have to go out to play
Q: right, the younger ones have to though?
Hannah: yeh, only year 6 can stay in
Q: why's that?
Rosie: just cos we don't want to go out, my best bit of the day is going home
Richard: my favourite part is lunch!
from group interview 3
Q: so what I've asked the others is um, what's the school like?
Jenny: it's all right
Sasha: its nice and small and you get good long breaks but we don't go out most of the time cos you're allowed to stay in
Sophie: we listen to music
Sasha: but if its lunch play we have to go out
Sophie: yeh, but like we're trusted
Rory: yeh, like we take it in turns to have a go on the computer and that
Sophie: our teacher's Miss Daniels.

from group interview 4
Q: what are the teachers like here?
Kelly: they're nice
Amy: yeh, they're nice
Clare: friendly
Q: it's suppose to be a Church of England school isn't it? Does that mean it's any different to other schools?
Clare: some of them shout a lot
Kelly: yeh, they do, but they're quite friendly though
Amy: it depends on the class you've got to what the teachers attitude is like, like our class, with Miss Daniels we hardly ever got any shouts but with the class above us, who have gone onto secondary school now, you could forever hear shouting
Q: ...Miss Daniels seems really nice
Rachel: yeh, she is.

Transcript 22
School and growing older
from group interview 3
Jenny: school's okay but sometimes they treat us like babies, they can't deal with children like our age
Jenna: we can't even walk round to the church on our own
Q: what's the right way to deal with children then?
Kamchee: like let them walk round to church on their own
Jenna: give us some space
Q: so where do you go if you want some space?
Jenna: nowhere, I suppose go somewhere by myself
Kamchee: go to the church
Sophie: there isn’t anywhere
Jenna: and if you’re naughty they make you sit down on the floor and sometimes if you’re not quiet they make you go like that (put fingers on lips) or put your hands on your head
Sasha: that’s really babyish
Sophie: and if you’ve finished eating you have to put your hands on your head like that
Kamchee: and when we were in the infants, at the top infants, to be quiet we had to shake our hands like that (demonstrates and everyone giggles) with our hands up in the air
Jenna: and in sports we’re not allowed to do anything rough
Kamchee: yeh
Jenna: we have to do this really stupid dance to music, its called ‘popcorn music’ (sings music and everyone laughs again).

Transcript 23
No swearing at school

from interview with boys in church

Q: is the school very involved with the church then?
Richard: yeh
Jay: yeh
Tim: yeh, cos its a high church, its Church of England
Sean: it’s a Christian school ain’t it
Q: what does it mean if its a Church of England, a Christian school?…What makes it special?
Richard: I can’t swear!
Charlie: you can’t swear in any school
Tim: none of us swear anyway
Charlie: Sean does
Tim: yeh, apart from Sean!
Q: is there a special atmosphere?
Charlie: yeh
Alvin: yeh.
Transcript 24
Religious identity and school

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Q: this school is a C of E school isn't it? So does that mean it's any different to other schools?
Jay: not really
Alvin: no
Jay: CE school? What's that, Church of England?
Q: yeh -
Jay: oh yeh, but that's only cos it's got a church next door to it, well, I think it is. Mr Dennis said that it's a Christian school, but it isn't its a CE school
Q: are they different?
Jay: well I think they are cos I think Henry 8th made Church of England but I think it was the Pope or something and he wanted to marry someone else so they made their own little church.
Q:...so would you count yourself as having any religion?
Jay: no, not really, my dad's sort of Christian
Q: but it doesn't really matter to you?
Jay: well, I don't think he is any more, he used to when he was little small kid cos he used to take communion, but now he's doesn't
Q: so it's not really that important to you?
Jay: no
Q: so what is then?
Jay: football
Alvin: sports.

Transcript 25
RE lessons

from group interview 1

Q: and what about your RE?
Jay: its boring
Nicola: we haven't done any this year
Jay: well, we have to write prayers for church
Holly: last year we had to write all these different festivals down, what we thought about them
Rebecca: Poppy Day
Nicola: and Shrove Tuesday
Jay: Guy Fawkes, FA Cup -
Q: that was last year in RE?
Holly: yeh, we haven't done anything this year
Tim: we've done one bit Mrs Dring, you know that prayer thing we done -
Rebecca: oh yeh, that's about St I who um -
Jay: oh yeh, it was about St I down in Cornwall who invented it again,
Harvest Festival
Sean: and giving grub to all the old people!

from group interview 2
Q:...so what about RE then? Do you do RE?
all: no
Hannah: we don't anymore
Lisa: we used in Mrs Dring's class.

from group interview 3
Sophie: I don't think that Miss Daniels really likes it either cos she doesn't make us do it
Rory: we've only done it once
Q: what do you usually do in RE though, what do you expect to do?
Rory: learn about God
Kamchee: talk about Jesus.

Transcript 26
Church and serving

from group interview 3
Q:...and what's your RE like? Do you do RE?
Rory: terrible!
Jenny: we haven't done it yet
Sophie: we've done one page ...we copied out something
Rory: we usually only do God
Kamchee: yeh, God
Sophie: RE's really boring
Sasha: um, well we have to go to um, that church, um, every Thursday morning
Rory: and we wear skirts
Q: you wear skirts?
Kamchee: yeh, dresses
Sophie: they're servers
Q: you serve do you?
Rory: yep
Jenna: and Fr Dave's gonna let the girls be servers
Sophie: yeh, cos the other one used to be really sexist
Q: so what has it changed?
Sophie: cos the new one's nicer
Rory: we have cakes and stuff
Jenna: we had this vicar called Fr Desmond and he used to say that pop
music was jungle music and that we shouldn't listen to it cos it makes you sin
Rory: he said it makes you deaf!
Sophie: he said it would turn us into cannibals
Rory: yeh, if you listen to it (laughs)
Jenna: but Fr Dave likes '2 Unlimited', he's nicer.

Transcript 27
Serving and the impact of the new vicar

from group interview 3

Q: so when you go to church on a Thursday, what do you do?
Rory: you go down loads of passageways and stuff
Q: yeh, I've heard about that
Sophie: we don't get to do that, we just -
Sasha: and me and Jenny have to go down and tell them when all the school
are there
Sophie: we don't get to do that though, we just have to sit and sing prayers for
ages
Q: so what do you do, say the prayers?
Sophie: yeh
Q: so what sort of prayers do you do?
Sophie: we have to make up our own
Sasha: it used to take about 2 hours but they've shortened it
Sophie: (starts reciting, 'our Father, who art in heaven' - others join in)
Jenny: and we say all this stuff like ‘ye’ and ‘thee’ and we say stuff which we like don’t understand
Q: so do you actually believe in God?
Jenny: no
Sophie: no
Sasha: not really
Kamchee: I just do serving cos its good fun and he takes us in these passageways and he gives us cakes and stuff
Q: Fr Dave’s good is he?
Kamchee: yeh
Jenna: they have breakfast clubs, it’s not fair the girls always get left out
Kamchee: we have to wake up early
Rory: you’ve been everywhere that we’ve been, oh no, you haven’t been to the old side have you?
Sophie: no
Rory: we didn’t go in it, we just looked through the window
Sasha: Fr Dave said that when he’d got everything arranged he’d take all the girls around the top of the church cos there’s kind of like doorways and that
and -
Jenny: we need a security harness and that
Jenna: and walkie talkies
Sasha: they’re gonna go three at a time cos its really dangerous.
Q: do you like going to the church?
Jenny: yeh, its much better now
Rory: yeh it’s all right
Jenny: its much better cos the other one, Fr Desmond used to take about 2 hours and he used to really mumble.

from group interview 1
Q: do you all go to church?
Sean: yeh
Jay: yeh, we’re servers
Tim: yeh
Nicola: we’re not
Sean: we have to get there 8 o’clock on a Wednesday, that’s terrible
Tim: no, we’re doing this thing called Breakfast Club
Jay: yeh, and we go bowling, cinema, swimming
Q:...why don't you serve? Would you like to?
Nicola: no, it's just boys
Holly: its only boys at the moment but he's gonna change it to girls as well -
Jay: at least he's not like Fr Desmond who's really sexist, he wouldn't let the girls serve
Q: who's Fr Desmond?
Jay: the old one
Nicola: he was really boring
Jay: and Fr Dave is the new one
Sean: he's really nice and he gives us chocolate bars
Jay: and pocket money!
Nicola: yeh they get 50p a week
Jay: it's only on er Sundays
Q: you go to church at school as well don't you?
Jay: yeh
Holly: yeh
Q: what's that like, is it any different?
Sean: that's where Fr Dave is.

Q: so do you like going into the church?
Sean: yeh
Jay: yeh
Tim: yeh
Sean: yeh, we get stuck half way through a tunnel! *(laughs)*
Tim: cos it gets so thin
Jay: and that time when you went to do a genuflect and you took a run and you done like Kinesman done and you did like a Kinesman slide!
Sean: yeh! *(Laughing)*
Nicola: they have to wear these funny dresses!
Q: so you have to practice?
Tim: yeh and we have to wear these black dress things and this white collar
Q:....so what do you do when you're in the church?
Jay: we just sit down
Rebecca: well we have these mass sheets and it tells you what you have to do, like the print in dark, that's what we have to say and the priest says all the other bits.
Transcript 28
Church as building

from interview with boys

Charlie: we can go down this tunnel -
Sean: yeh, and we can go that way or that way
Q: is this the tunnel you showed me yesterday?
Charlie: yeh
Sean: and after we've showed you the tunnels we'll show you the rest of it
Charlie: and after that we can go up into the organ loft -
Tim: yeh
Sean: yeh, cos that's really spooky
Q: is this where Fr Dave took you on the tour?
Richard: he ain't taken us yet
Tim: yeh, cos its dangerous
Jay: he's gonna take us in the summer
Sean: you know the bog window, you walk along by it and there's no rail or anything
Charlie: I've done it
Rory: yeh, Charlie's done it
difficult to hear, all talking at once, v enthusiastic and eager
Sean: there's these stairs up to the top and I don't know if you can go up there or not but there's these windows and then there's all these other doorways coming off and that
Alvin: when you go up to where the organ is there's all these seats there where people sit to sing.

Transcript 29
Becoming servers

from interview with boys

Q: so why did the rest of you start serving if it was only Sean and Charlie first of all?
Sean: cos he could only remember me and Charlie's names at first, so he chose us
Charlie: he said like we could get used to it, cos then it was just us and then the whole lot did it
Alvin: Rory was the last one to do it
Richard: if we get up really early for the breakfast club he said we could go to the cinema and all that
Tim: first of all he asked us and then the others -
Richard: first of all we trained up and then Rory was the only boy in the class not serving so we -
Alvin: and cos we had a odd number
Jay: yeh, so we needed another one
Q: so you weren't really that interested in it then Rory?
Rory: yeh, but its good now, but now I do
Q:...why didn't you want to do it?
Rory: I'm not sure
Jay: cos most of the girls make fun of us
Richard: yeh
Jay: like they say, 'oh you're wearing dresses'
Sean: yeh, stuff like that
Tim: yeh, but I wore a dress when I did my play (boys laugh)
Q: so what did you say back to them if they were teasing them like that?
Tim: nothing
Jay: just punch 'em one (more laughter).

Q: do you serve any other days or is it just at mass on Thursday?
Alvin: no Wednesday and -
Richard: and that's when we have the Breakfast Club and we go and play subutteo and stuff
Rory: yeh, and we have cakes and coke
Q: is this before school?
Rory: yeh
Richard: 20 past 8
Alvin: and Mr Dennis is gonna buy us a snooker table
Tim: and Charlie's doing the thurible
Q: oh yes, you did the thurible yesterday didn't you?
Charlie: yeh, its got incense and gun powder in it
Sean: and charcoal
Q: did you see him doing it at the consecration, he was swinging it around like this wasn't he?
Sean: did you see George, he was copying you with a piece of paper
Charlie: yeh, I know
Jay: yeh, did you see him? Kelly's brother?
Sean: he was going like that with you
Q: so are you only person who can do the thurible Charlie?
Tim: yeh, none of us have practised yet
Q: you have to practise it?
Tim: yeh
Q: so when do you have your training?
Jay: Wednesday and Thursday
Sean: Thursday morning and Wednesday afternoon
Q: so do you have practise a lot?
all: yeh
Sean: me and Charlie were the first ones and we got chocolate and drinks and everything
Alvin: Fr Dave, each week he tells us what to do
Jay: but now we know it nearly off by heart now don't we?
Q: how long have you been doing it?
Richard: er, about um, three weeks or something
Sean: me and Charlie were the first ones to do it.

Transcript 30
Ownership and responsibility
from group interview 1

Q: ....and so why do you three serve on the altar then?
Jay: because we want to
Tim: yeh
Sean: because we want to and it's good, like the other day I was leading with the candles.

Q: so what do you have to do?
Jay: you just have to help the vicar
Sean: you just help
Jay: you know just like with the candles
Sean: and I set light to this box of candles once and it had all these matches in it
Jay: yeh he did!
Q: do you have to say lots of prayers if you're a server?
Jay: no
Nicola: they have to kneel a lot of the time though
Sean: yeh, and we have to genuflect
Q: so who taught you how to do all that?
Sean: Fr Dave
Jay: it ain't hard to do though
Tim: Sean's done it the longest, Sean walks around like this
Sean: you've got to walk around like this with your face serious and your feet right
Q: and do you have communion and things like that as well?
Sean: no
Jay: sometimes when the bishop comes
Q: so you can only have communion on special occasions?
Jay: yeh, I've been to communion once and that was last Christmas
Tim: I haven't!

Transcript 31
Respect for ritual

from interview with boys

*going into the church*
Richard: don't forget we have to bow and put water on.

Q: before matins starts do you want to show me what you do on the altar?
Charlie: yeh
Rory: well, we'll have to get our cassock and that on
Q: well we can just stand at the bottom of the steps and you can point and show me, is that all right?
Charlie: yeh, but you won't be able to go up on the altar will you?
Tim: leave the lights off! *(Going down passage again)*
Richard: that's it Jay!

Q: so you're not allowed to go on the altar unless you've got your cassock and cotta on?
Charlie: yeh
Sean: yeh
Charlie: you can go on with your cassock
Q: ...why's that?
Charlie: because we haven't got the clothes of the God on
Tim: we have to wear the cassock though
Jay: sometimes we don't always wear a cotta, like when we're practising
Q: so what bit do you like doing best?
Jay: I like doing the acolytes
Sean: the acolytes, yeh
Richard: I like the candles
Q: who trained you to do the thurible?
Charlie: Fr Dave
Q: how do you know how much incense to put in and things like that?
Charlie: I don't put the incense in, Fr Dave does
Rory: a whole caseload!
Fr Dave: actually Rory you know how many don't you?
Rory: yeh, 3, one of each
Charlie: oh yeh
Fr Dave: that's right
Q: and do you like wearing the cassocks and cottas?
Sean: yeh
Jay: yeh
Q: you looked very proud yesterday in them when you came out in them, have your mums or dads seen you in them?
all: yeh
Q: what do they think?
Charlie: my mum was asleep
Fr Dave: Sean your mum's been hasn't she?
Sean: yeh
Q: what did she say when she saw you serving on the altar?
Sean: she thought I looked great.
Transcript 32
Empty rituals?

from interview with boys in church

Q: is it difficult learning what to do?
Richard: no
Jay: not really
Sean: at first it is, your first time ever
Charlie: but once you know what's going on you know when to do it and stuff, like communion and all that you can appreciate it a bit
Q: and how do you remember what comes next and stuff?
Richard: we just run through it all the time.

Transcript 33
Girls and serving

from second interview with Rosie and Jenna

Q: ...what about Fr Dave, what's he like?
Rosie: he's really cool
Jenna: except he just, he can't be bothered to come and train us, like we missed, we were supposed to serve 4 weeks ago and he just couldn't be bothered to come and train us
Q: so it's only the boys that have been doing it?
Rosie: no, we've done it once and the other group have done it twice
Jenna: because there's 15 girls and only 8 boys
Rosie: so the boys have done it all two terms and we've done it once
Q: but he's nice is he Fr Dave?
Rosie: yeh
Q: does he treat you okay?
Rosie: yeh, but like they have this thing called breakfast club for the boys and it used to be for the boys and then we thought, 'oh cool, we can go to it', Wednesday morning it is, 'we can go to it when we're serving', but he's only keeping it for the boys and he buys them all mars bars and chocolate and coke and like he gives them warm drinks when its snowed or cold drinks when its hot
Q: so it's not much fun for girls then? ...What do you like about the serving?
Rosie: its good
Jenna: and we get to go behind it all -
Rosie: yeh
Jenna: and it's much quicker the service when we're serving -
Rosie: yeh, it goes really quickly
Q: does it make it more enjoyable?
Jenna: yeh
Rosie: and like, well the boys reckoned that we'd never make it to serve cos there's a 120 years tradition that boys only serve at the church and like we thought, 'we are going to break that tradition, whether they like it or not' and we did. They wanted us to but they just didn't think we were going to be able to.
Q:...so that was a good feeling as well?
Rosie: yeh
Q: what does it feel like when you're standing up there looking at everyone else?
Rosie: scary for the first time
Jenna: yeh
Rosie: it's not just scary at the beginning when you just come out, it's scary all the way through.
Q:...getting back to when you do the serving, does it make more sense, the service?
Rosie: yeh, like when we're watching you just have to stand up, sit down, talk or sing, we're not allowed to do anything what we want, just what they tell us, but like it just makes a lot more sense about why they're doing it cos like when the boys were serving, we wondered why they were doing all the incense thing and holding candles round the gospel and we wondered why but now it makes more sense.

Transcript 34
Belief in God and serving

from group interview 2

Q: I've just thought of one last question, do you believe in God?
Charlie: er, kind of
Richard: I do
Rosie: sort of
Richard: well us three, we're servers so we do
Lisa: yeh, you have to
Q: if you're a server do you have to believe in God?
Richard: no
Alvin: no
Q: if you're a server you just help out at the church do you?
Richard: yeh
Charlie: yeh
Hannah: I kind of believe in God
Q: do you like serving?
Alvin: yeh
Richard: yeh.

Transcript 35
Serving and religious concepts – personal investment
from interview with boys in church

Q: are you not allowed to go up there normally?
Jay: no
Q: why's that?
Alvin: but he's allowed to do it
Q: cos Fr Dave said he could?
Alvin: yeh
Q: but why don't you normally go up there?
Jay: well, I think its just because, um, because its just um its a special area
Q: it's a special place?
Jay: yeh
Tim: yeh
Sean: all the cupboards and that are up there, do you see it? (points to tabernacle)
Tim: did you see all the windows in the passageways?
Jay: you can't go up there either cos its dangerous, you have to have walkie talkies
Sean: and crash helmets!
Q:...but what makes this special?
Charlie: cos you're in the presence of God
Tim: yeh, God's here
Q: so do you think God's here in the church then?
Charlie: yeh, in here
Q: do think it feels special?
All: yeh
Jay: feels like part of us
Q: do you think it feels more special when you're serving?
Jay: yeh
Sean: yeh, it feels like we own it, you know, cos we're doing all the jobs, feel like we're running it, don't it?
Charlie: its really good
Jay: yeh, you feel like really proud of it
Q: it makes you feel important does it?
Sean: yeh
Alvin: on there, sometimes we have to walk down there and like your heart keeps on going really fast when you go down there
Q: down the passageway?
Alvin: no, when you're on the altar
Q:... and what's it like when there's a service going on and there's people in front of you?
Alvin: its quite nerve-wracking
Richard: especially the first time cos the first time was Harvest Festival and there was millions of people here, it was really packed
Charlie: yeh
Q: was Fr Dave pleased with you?
Richard: yeh.

Q: when you're on the altar and it feels really good... do you feel as if God's close to you then?
Alvin: yeh
Q: what do you think Rory?
Rory: I'm not sure really
Alvin: it is
Q: does it feel special?
Alvin: yeh, yeh you feel kind of special.
Transcript 36
Later reflections on serving and RE

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Q: ...so are you still doing the serving?
Jay: the girls are
Alvin: we've done it like a couple of times
Q: so you don't do much serving?
Alvin: not any more
Q: so what do you do?
Alvin: just sit in the church and watch
Jay: we do jobs now, the boys do the girls jobs and the girls do the boys jobs
Q: do you mind that?
Alvin: no, it's okay
Jay: its all right
Q:....so does it feel any different when you're not serving? Do you mind not serving and going to church or would you rather not go?
Jay: no, it's all right
Q: does it help now you've been serving and you actually understand it more?
Jay: no
Alvin: no
Jay: I still don't understand half of it really
Alvin: some of the other servers have got confirmed and they take the bread and the wine
Jay: I think they wanted it just so they could take the bread and the wine like, for fun
Q:....so why did you two decide not to be confirmed?
Alvin: I couldn't -
Jay: I could but I dropped after a little bit cos they were saying like saying like, he was saying like when you get confirmed you have to look after yourself, like if your mum and dad died you wouldn't have like no godparents and you'd still have godparents but they wouldn't have to look after you, so I dropped out
Q: so what does it mean if you're confirmed then? Do you know?
Jay: no
Q: who was telling you this, Fr Dave?
Jay: yeh.
Alvin: I couldn't do it because my mum and dad, first of all I told my mum and dad and they said its all right but then I started doing this Chinese stuff thing and I didn't do it any more
Q: what is it?
Alvin: kind of like this karate thing, not karate but Chinese thing and the religions and stuff
Q: ...so is that very different then?
Alvin: yeh ...like they don't worship God they worship rivers and stuff like that
Q: ...do you like finding out about that?
Alvin: nah
Q: so does Fr Dave tell you much about God?
Jay: hmm, yes and no ...like when we're out of school he doesn't but when we're in church he always does
Q: do you ever wonder about things like God and that?
Jay: yeh! I want to know what's gonna happen when you die
Alvin: yeh, like if its true if there's a heaven and hell
Q: is that Fr Dave who tells you about heaven?
Jay: no, Mr Dennis usually on Mondays in assembly
Q: so you find out about things like that in assembly then?
Jay: like when we did about the war he always end up by saying things like, 'oh when I was a little boy I used to' (other boy laughs) he does it all the time, like 'when I was a little boy we never used to do things like take drugs and stuff like that'
Alvin: yeh, like, 'when I was a little boy we didn't have football, we had the cane' and stuff
Q: so Mr Dennis tells you religious things as well?
Jay: yeh
Alvin: yeh, old things
Jay: yeh, old things but sometimes things like about sharing and being a friend
Q: and is that religious as well?
Jay: nah, he thinks it is but we don't
Q: what do you think?
Jay: I just think it's a load of rubbish personally
Alvin: he's okay really, but it just gets a bit much.
Transcript 37
Images of God

from group interview 3

Q: so what do you think God looks like?
Sophie: a big hairy man
Kamchee: he's really enormous cos I've seen loads of pictures of him
(laughs)
Jenny: I think he's like a spirit
Q: where do you think that spirit is?
Jenny: I dunno, everywhere
Sasha: I think he's only there for people who believe in him and he's not there for people who don't
Q: so does God do things for people who believe in God?
Sasha: well he hasn't done anything cos there's all these poor people in poor countries and he doesn't seem to do anything about it -
Jenna: and they seem to pray all the time and he still doesn't do anything
Q: is that why you don't think there is a God?
Sasha: yeh (sounds unsure)
Q: or do you think there might still be a God in heaven?
Sasha: yeh
Jenna: and they're always praying for people to help them and no one helps them except for just people like us
Q: do you think perhaps God's in heaven and God just stays there and doesn't do anything?
Rory: he probably just lolls around all day with the angels bringing him food
Sasha: yeh
Q: but Jenny was saying about God being more of a spirit
Jenny: yeh, all like just all in the air, not right up high
Q: just around us?
Jenny: yeh
Sophie: they do say God is everywhere
Q: ...do you ever talk to God?
Sophie: no
Jenna: there's this book about this girl talking to God and she just talks to God about bras (all laugh)
Q: do you think God's very important or not?
Sophie: no
Jenna: no
Sasha: well he doesn't seem to do much
Q: what would you like God to do?
Jenna: everyone says that God helps you but I don't think he does.
Kamchee: I'd want him to stop it raining and be sunny all the time
Sasha: yeh, make it sunny
Jenna: help the poor people
Sophie: yeh, help people in need. I think God's a spirit like any of us but they all make stories up about him like Jesus and the Bible
Q: who do you think makes up the stories about Jesus?
Sophie: all the old, old, old, old people
Rory: Fr Dave isn't old
Q: why do you think people think God and Jesus are so important?
Sophie: cos they just like someone to rely on
Sasha: they're bored so they just think up something
Jenna: yeh.

Transcript 38
Images of God and the place of the church

from group interview 2

Q: so do you believe in God Lisa?
Lisa: sort of
Q: do you think a God exists?
Alvin: yeh, I do
Lisa: yeh, well there is a God existing somewhere I suppose
Charlie: A _ doesn't believe in anything -
Rosie: like in all the religions they can't all be wrong really can they? They can't all think that there's a God somewhere and there's not cos like there's so many religions, that there's got to be like maybe one God
Q: what do you think God's like then?
Rosie: I dunno, I've never met him!
Hannah: it could be a she you know, not a he, they all say it's a he
Q: who says it's a he?
Hannah: everyone
Rosie: yeh, everyone does
Richard: it could be a lady!
Charlie: it could be a half lady and a half man *(laughs)*
Q: Richard you were saying you don't think God's up there in heaven?
Alvin: floating around?
Charlie: yes he is
Rosie: that's silly
Richard: no, it's a stupid idea, that's going over the top
Charlie: I reckon he's all around us, I reckon he's coming round all the churches, like I think he's everywhere
Alvin: I think he's in every church, his spirit's in every church
Richard: there's a piece in every church
Q: can you feel that spirit?
Charlie: no
Q: how do you know it's there?
Richard: it's like spooky in that church
Q: so do you think God's spirit's in the church next door?
Hannah: yeh
Richard: I don't know
Alvin: there used to be another vicar and he said if you take a deep breath and hold it for a little while and then blow you can feel that all your air's coming back in your face and we tried that and it worked, didn't it?
Charlie: yeh, you blow it, not against a wall, you just into thin air and it comes back to you.

Transcript 39
Church and ghosts
from group interview 4
Rachel: the church is okay but it feels a bit lonely when you're in there on your own
Q: a bit lonely?
Rachel: and cold
Q: it's a big church isn't it?
Rachel: yeh
Q:...does the church, because it's a church, does it have a special feel about it? Is it a different building to like going into the school?
Clare: yeh
Amy: its much more smokey
Kelly: yeh, and it smells different
Amy: and it's got all crosses
Kelly: apart from that its just cold as well, its a lot colder than school
Amy: I like the altar, it's really nice with all them candles
Q:...the boys were telling me that the altar is a really special place and that you're not allowed to stand on it unless you've got the cassock and cotta on ...and I was saying to them, do you think, when you're in the church a lot of people pray to God, so I was asking them do you think that God's, do you feel that God might be in the church?
Clare: its just like there's this whish and sort of mist and it's like God going all around, cos its quite cold and its quite breezy
Q: and that's as if its God's mist going round ...
Amy: I think Fr Dave gets a bit lonely in there by himself, it would be creepy in there by yourself
Rachel: the boys say, but I don't really believe them, cos they're always lying, but they said that once they went into the church and they looked up and they heard the organ playing
Q: do you like spooky things like that?
all: yeh
Q: do you believe in ghosts?
Kelly: a bit
Clare: no
Rachel: no
Kelly: I think I saw one once but -
Amy: my cousin, now he's 16 or 17, when he was younger he joined this ghostbusters club and he had these photos what he had taken and he had taken it just of my aunty and there was a little figure behind and no one else was around at the time, it was white and he said, 'look there's a ghost'
Rachel: there was this thing on Scholfield's Quest, they had this picture of a boy sitting on a train that they had taken when they were on holiday and behind it, cos they had just left Madame Taussaurds, there was this man on an electric chair and they said it was a man that had gone in the electric chair 100 years ago.
Transcript 40
God, church and ghosts
from group interview 3

Q: so you say prayers and does Fr Dave tell you stories or anything like that?
Rory: yeh, he’s good, he’s fun, he reads the Bible and the gospel
Sasha: and we’re allowed to do a play of St Martin’s life
Rory: and this was St Martin
Jenny: yeh
Sasha: she wanted to be St Martin
Q: even if you don’t believe in God do you think it’s important to find out about God or anything?
Sophie: um, no
Jenna: we’ve heard too much already
Sasha: not the Old Testament
Jenna: we like stories
Q: stories about what?
Jenna: all what happens
Q: in the Bible?
Jenna: no we just like writing stories
Q: what writing stories and making up your own?
Jenna: we just like making up our own stories, about ghosts, I’m writing right now
Q: about ghosts?
Jenna: yeh
Q: do you believe in ghosts?
Jenna: it’s sort of about ghosts but its not really
Q: do you believe in ghosts?
All: yeh
Q: do you get good and bad ghosts or?
All: yeh
Jenny: you get good ghosts and bad ghosts
Jenna: and some of us did a ouiji board and it was horrible because you have to put your finger on this thing -
Sophie: and then we got in contact with one of our friend’s dead dad
Sasha: he got pushed off a train
Q: when did you do this?
Jenna: a while back
Sasha: but Rachel’s mum says we’re not allowed to anymore
Q: why not?
Sasha: its creepy
Jenna: and they say it gives them power
Sophie: we pushed it and we found that it was Rachel’s dad contacting us
and there was a yes and a no part and we said to them, ‘were you pushed off
the train?’ and it slowly moved to yes
Q: were you scared?
Girls: yeh
Sasha: I just leapt up at first but then I put my hand back on
Rory: the stage out there is scary
Jenna: oh yeh, I really scared you didn’t I?
Rory: yeh, I know
Q: you all like being scared don’t you?
All: yeh
Q: so what are ghosts?
Rory: it’s kind of like a dead person
Sasha: it’s just like a person that you can see through
Jenny: it’s usually someone that’s been killed or has had a restless life and
they can’t settle
Rory: there’s one in my back room
Sasha: well I’ve got one in my shed, it’s a carpenter that used to live there
and his grandson
Sophie: and she sees his horse’s head
Sasha:....yeh cos he used to ride a horse
Q: and how do you know its a carpenter’s son then?
Sophie: because we’ve got this kind of framed piece of paper and it says who
lived there
Kamchee: tell that story about the Charlie one where he heard the kicking in
the roof and then the scream
Jenna: I bet there’s ghosts in the church as well
Rory: yeh
Kamchee: yeh
Sophie: in this programme which really spooked me out, Strange but True, it
was about Dover Castle and -
Jenny: the doors rattling
Sophie: no, it wasn't that one but, they were on a guided tour and the guide
suddenly saw this woman like do that and kneel down, hold her head and
then later on when they finished the guided tour she came up to him and told
him what had happened and she had seen this strange man dressed up in
army clothes and he had been rummaging through all the shelves and she
thought he was part of the tour and then he suddenly started walking towards
her, taking big strides and then there was this smell and he suddenly walked
straight through her and fell and that's why she knelt down and I kept thinking
I was gonna see him walk out of the tele out into the room
Q: so what happens when people die then, does everyone become a ghost?
All: not everyone
Q: what happens then?
Kamchee: they go up to heaven
Sophie: or hell
Sasha: the ones that are settled go to heaven
Q: so what's up in heaven?
Rory: I'm going to hell
Q: why?
Rory: I don't know
Jenna: and in heaven they're all in these little white dressed people
Sophie: and in hell there's all these devils *(laughing)*
Sasha: yeh, and there's these men with forks
Q: so do you think you have to try and get into heaven do you think?
Sophie: no way
Sasha: no way
Q: where do you want to go then?
Sasha and Sophie: hell
Q: you'd like to go to hell?
Sophie: because it's more fun than heaven, I wouldn't like to sit round going
aah *(imitates angels singing)*
Sasha: I'd like to be a ghost and then I could go round the school scaring
people like Mr Dennis
Jenny: has anybody you know or have you ever seen a ghost?
Q: no, but I've been scared of ghosts
Jenny: do you believe in them?
Q: I don't know, I think I believe that when people die their spirit lives on
Jenny: has anyone you know seen or heard a ghost?
Q: I don't think so, people have said that if they've been very close to
someone and they've died and they've felt that they've been around, but not
actually seen a ghost
Kamchee: in the Victoria and Albert museum -
Sophie: in this Victoria and Albert museum it all started off with me and
Rachel, we found this mirror with stag horns round it and a matching chair so
we decided oh let's just make up a ghost story about it and scare all the boys,
so we made one up and we got Jay and his friends and we said, 'guess what,
if you look in that mirror at night you see a deer staring at you with red eyes
and if you sit in the chair you hear deers running away' and then he goes,
'how do you know?' and we said, 'oh the guide told us'. So he went over to
the guide and we quickly went and hid and then he came back and told us
that it was true and we walked over and said, 'is it really true?' and the guide
said, 'yes it is' and so we went upstairs and we asked this guide, 'have you
heard about the deers?' and he went, 'oh yes, I've heard that one'
Q: so it was true?
Sophie: and we'd just made it up ... and all the guides knew
Q: why do you think coincidences happen like that?
Sophie: me and Rachel thought it was because there was this gallery with 3
steps down and nobody other than us two went down and touched it and it
was um, where Victoria had once walked and we went down, touched it and
walked round back up and we both were in exactly the same footsteps and
we both made up exactly the same ghost stories ... and it really spooked us
out -
Jenna: and we all heard these instruments as well as we walked round the
room and there were all these porcelain dolls and there were like these china
instruments
Q: so you're really interested in ghosts?
Sophie: yeh, I've seen loads of ghosts, I remember when I was little and this
ghost came into my room, there was this lady dressed up in Victorian clothes
and I just thought it was someone that my mum knew or something and she
was just waving to someone past me
Q: how old were you then?
Sophie: about 4, and I thought, I think now that maybe she might have been
married to the carpenter and she decided to, well she either died or divorced
Q: and what do you do if you think you've seen a ghost?
Sasha: I scream!
Sophie: sometimes I just stay there and watch them and talk to them, my dad wants to meet a ghost to ask them if they know what the pools is gonna be like

Jenna: her dad’s always joking
Q: does your dad believe you?
Sophie: not really
Q: does your mum?
Sophie: no

Jenna: I think I see ghosts and then I breathe heavily and then I wonder whose breathing so heavily and I think its a ghost
Rory: I get really scared...I hear noises sometimes but I’m not sure what it is, its just like radiators going off and on, I’m not sure though, I think it is ghosts
S: what do you think?

Sasha: it was at my dad’s house and I was in my bed and I saw this black thing just in front of my bed and it wouldn’t go away so I closed my eyes and went like that, I screamed and when I next opened my eyes my dad was right in front of me saying, ‘what was it?’

Sophie: we’ve both seen the same kind of ghost once, there was this kind of black shadow downwards like that and this wispy tail and red eyes...I’ve seen it twice, I’ve seen it at my mum’s house and my dad’s

Sasha: and also my friend that used to live here, she saw it too and it’s really weird, it just stays in the room and I called my mum and dad

Q: where do you think these ghosts live?

Sophie: I think that some of them live in my house
Q: they just live in the world somewhere do they?

Jenna: I think they just live like where they used to live when they were little, you usually see them as like children again
Q: so what happens if you died and you were very old and very ill?

Sophie: you’re seen as a either a young person or child, but you might not

Sasha: I’ve got a ghost in my house and when me and Sophie go there we can always hear all these noises in the back room

Sophie: and sometimes we see this man, he's got this black top hat and he's really weird and he starts walking through our door and we scream and dive under her bed covers

Sasha: yeh, and we always get my umbrella out don't we

Sophie: yeh

Q: so how do you get rid of a ghost?
Sophie: I don't know we just scream and scream and scream and Sasha gets really brave and runs to the lights and she switches it on
Q: and the ghost goes?
Sasha: yeh
Sophie: yeh
Q: do you believe in ghosts Kamchee?
Kamchee: yeh, I always think there's a ghost in my room, but I'm not sure
Q: but you were saying that when people die they go to heaven or hell
Kamchee: hmm
Q: what do you think heaven's like?
Kamchee: full up with all these angels floating and things
Rory: yeh
Q: so do you think that if you go to heaven that's what you'd become like?
Kamchee: yeh, I want to be a ghost though
Q: and where is it do you think?
Kamchee: up in the air
Q: and where's hell?
Kamchee: hell's down there
Q: down?
Kamchee: in the earth
Rory: and God lives up in the clouds *(funny voice - everyone laughs)*
Q: what do you think God's like?
Sophie: when you die it must be like Supermario when he goes and just jumps into the air *(more laughing)*.
Transcript 41
Dealing with death and personal investment

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Jay: sometimes we go up to London or something and see this old man ... a close friend of my granddad's
Q: do you see your granddad as well?
Jay: no, he's dead
Q: do you go with your parents?
Jay: yeh
Q: you were saying that you wondered what happened when people died, is that because your granddad's dead that you think about it?
Jay: well like you see programmes on tele and you see like actors die and then you think well what happens, what's gonna happen, like Mr Dennis' gonna die before me because he's older and all that lot. But it's hard to know what to think though
Alvin: yeh
Q: you don't know that though because some children die young don't they?
Jay: it's strange how like people, like, is that just it? You just die
Q: what would you like to happen?
Jay: I don't know
Alvin: giggles
Q: do you think anything does happen or do you think people just die and like you said, that's it?
Alvin: I think when you die, like, I think you go up to heaven or something like that, your soul
Q: yeh?
Jay: but like if you're cremated you probably can't go to heaven, but I want to be buried, not cremated
Alvin: yeh me too
Jay: cos at least like your mum if you're buried she can dig you back up
Q: do you worry about that?
Alvin: especially if you die, cos you've got a soul, like say if you die not that bad, it would be good if you could go back into your own body
Q: and then do what? Come back down to earth?
Alvin: no just like, when you die you just go back into your body and you can go to heaven or something
Q: ...do you think people do go to heaven?
Alvin: yeh
Q: what's it like?
Jay: um, bright light
Alvin: a bearded man *(giggles)*
Q: would the bearded man be God do you think?
Alvin: yeh, probably, that's what's in the books
Q: what's that in school?
Jay: no, *Beavis and Butthead*
Alvin: yeh

Jay: I saw the one when Beavis went up to heaven and God had a book about Beavis and God goes, 'I've got everything about you Beavis' he goes, 'tell me one then' and God goes, 'do you remember in the gym hall, you went for a smoke' and Beavis goes, 'yeh' and like it just has like loads of stupid things like that
Q: do you think that's what God might be like then? Do you think there is something?
Jay: no
Q: that can see everything you're doing?
Alvin: we don't know do we?
Q: why do you think that for some people its very important to believe in God?
Jay: they might want to believe in it so that if they do die and there's such a thing as heaven they go there
Alvin: I think a lot of people believed in it because like in the war that had to believe in something and there was so many people dying
Q: ...is there anything else you think about, like in the world?
Jay: I know its sounds really horrible but I would really like to contact, like do a ouiji board, but like I want to really find out what actually happens and whether its a myth or not, I'm not sure how they work or that either, I know you like do a circle and stick your hand in it but how could it like spin by itself, it must be like the wind or something
Alvin: but its dangerous like if you try it
Jay: yeh, it is dangerous
Q: and why is it considered dangerous?
Jay: cos you're wrestling with the dead...Rachel, her dad died and she actually done a ouiji board and she actually got contact with her dad
Q: and you think that might be possible?
Jay: cos she said when they took their finger off, the finger just started moving and the paper actually went over to, they said, 'are you any relation to Rachel?' and the paper went over to 'yes', and they said 'are you Rachel’s uncle?' and it said 'no' and then they said 'are you Rachel’s dad?' and it was spinning
Q: so that would seem to suggest that something does happen when you die?
Jay: yeh
Q: do you talk to anyone about this? Do you talk to any other adults or children or people your own age?
Jay: nah, you just like keep it to yourself, cos you don’t really want to speak about it cos the more you speak about it the more you worry about it
Q:...is it quite a worrying thing then?
Jay: yeh
Q: do you worry about it as well Alvin?
Alvin: not really
Q: is there anything in the world is that you think about or worry about?
Jay: yeh, like some people say that the world’s gonna blow up in late 1995 and it hasn’t, and like the year 2000 the world’s gonna finish and you can’t really say yes or no to that
Alvin: I think that like at the year 2000 they’ll have like cars in the air so there won’t be too much hassle.

Transcript 42
Religious identity
from group interview 1

Q: so what religion are you all?
Rebecca: Christian
Holly: Christian
Jay: I’m not, I’m Church of England! (More laughter)
Holly: that’s the same you idiot!
Q: have you been confirmed?
Nicola: no
Holly: only one of us has, a girl called Sasha
Q: do you think you will be or are you not really bothered?
Nicola: I don’t really know, I’m thinking about it
Rebecca: well my mum doesn’t want me to get confirmed
Nicola: I don't cos then you'd have to drink the wine
Sean: cos she thinks you'll die cos blood's poisonous (lots of laughter) ...I went to church once, when I was christened (laughing and mucking about still)
Q: what church do you go to?
Nicola: I don't know what it's called but it's this church down the road from me
Q:...and is it different to St Dominic's?
Nicola: yeh, cos you get this homework which you have to do every week
Q: it's like a sort of Sunday School?
Nicola: yeh
Rebecca: we used to get that where I go
Q: so what sort of things do you learn down there?
Nicola: I don't know, there's all these sheets with these missing words and you have to fill in the names of people like Mary and Jesus but I don't do that any more, I go the one with the adults
Rebecca: my dad's like one of the leaders of one of the like Sunday Schools.

from group interview 2

Rosie: I'm not like a different religion or anything, but I'm not totally devoted to being a Christian...I'm not really anything.
Q: are you all Christian?
Several voices: no
Hannah: I'm not anything.

Transcript 43
Prayer

from group interview 1

Q: and you've been writing some prayers as well?
Jay: yeh, for in church
Tim: we write prayers and then read them out in church
Q: do any of you pray at all?
Tim: we have to
Jay: sometimes the girls sing Take That and they sing 'pray!' [lots of laughter]
Q: you know what I mean
Jay: us three have to pray before we serve, we have to pray in front of this cross.

Sean: yeh and we have to get blessed on parade.

Tim: and we have to genuflect and Jay mucked it up in church yesterday.

Nicola: they pray in church but hardly any of us listen to the prayers.

Rebecca: I pray, I pray.

Nicola: I pray at home.

Rebecca: I pray at night.

Q: so you pray at home yeh?

Nicola: yeh.

Q: and what sort of things do you pray about?

Nicola: my grandfather has just fallen over and he's broken his hip.

Holly: cos it was raining and he slipped on the step and he can't walk now.

Q: and what do you pray about? [Boys giggling]

Nicola: that he'll get better.

Q: and what do you pray about?

Rebecca: I just pray about anything.

Q: and you say prayers at the church?

Jay: yeh.

Q: what sort of prayers do you say at church?

Jay: the Lord's Prayer, the Family prayer.

Tim: and he says that everything goes well in the service.

Sean: yeh, makes sure nothing collapses.

Q: what's the Lord's prayer about then?

Jay: it goes like, 'Our Father who art in heaven ... [Tim and Sean join in, then girls - finish by just muttering and jumbling up indistinguishable words]

Q: so what does it mean?

Rebecca: well it was something that the Lord taught -

Holly: yeh, Jesus -

Tim and Jay: Jesus taught the disciples when they fished.

Rebecca: its the family prayer.

Tim: and there's the three end lines that have been taken off.
Transcript 44
More on prayer

from group interview 2

Q: so does Fr Dave talk about God as if God's a man?
Charlie: No
Richard: no
Lisa: no
Charlie: he doesn't talk about it
Hannah: no, cos he's not sexist really, he's quite good
Q: he doesn't talk about God?
Rosie: he just like prays to God
Lisa: well like he says, 'now I want you all to sit very, very prayerfully and we're gonna offer God our prayers' or something like that, but we just sit there
Q: it doesn't really mean anything?
Hannah: not really
Richard: Jenny, she's quite stupid sometimes
Hannah: yeh
Lisa: yeh, she is
Charlie: she like kneels down and everything, she gets too over the top
Richard: yeh
Q: does Jenny go to church?
Alvin: she takes the mick
Charlie: no, she's just taking the mick
Richard: her great granddad's a Buddhist
Q: right, and what do Buddhists believe?
Hannah: they believe in Buddha
Q: is that like God?
Hannah: yeh
Lisa: the reason why he became a Buddhist person is because he helped most people, like poor people
Charlie: and he does medication (*meditation?*) and he sits like this.
Appendix E

Questionnaires
QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head ________

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school

   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?

   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________

4. What sort of concept/image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?

   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for class 4/5?

   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________

6. How do these children perceive RE?

   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________

7. How would you describe the children’s background in class 4/5?

   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?

   ___________________________________________________________
   ___________________________________________________________
9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?


10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/ time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?


Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:
QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

(1) Headteacher.

(2) At St. Anne's Catholic School we aspire to sustain enriching relationships with ourselves, with others and God by promoting a child-centred developmental curriculum whose religious dimension enables us to journey together with Christ as our guide in faith, respect and dignity.

(3) God as our loving Father who shows His love for us by giving us Jesus in the Sacrament of the Eucharist. Promoting a meaningful, developing prayer life. A living faith shown through our actions and treatment of others, we show God how we love Him.

(4) The image of God as our loving Father; His relationship with Jesus His Son and the Holy Spirit. We want the children to grow to know God and have a relationship with Him.

(5) A whole school approach to the teaching of the 'Here I Am' programme is aimed to ensure continuity and progression. R.E. is included in displays both inside and outside the classrooms; R.E. is given high status. The children's work shows imagination, thoughtfulness and creativity.

(6) A body of knowledge through which they learn about God, the life and teachings of His son and other people e.g. Saints (living/dead) who follow God's 'Way of Love'.

(7) A broad range from semi-skilled to self-employed and professional families.

(8) Television (morning T.V.), videos; peer pressure; sport, especially football also latest trends, e.g. 'pogs'. Within school, the agreed expectations of dress, courtesy and self discipline.

(9) Relationships with peers; concerned with local/world issues as and when they are discussed and researched in class.

(10) At home, in school, through organisations, such as cubs and brownies, and after school clubs. Parish/home/school based Sacramental Programme.
St Anne's R C Primary School

Dear Kathy,

Forgive me for being so remiss in not returning this sooner, however, I have finished reports and am not quite so inundated (for 5 minutes!) I hope I manage to address all your questions. Here goes.

1. We are a small single form entry Catholic school who try to promote a caring atmosphere. With regard to the ethos of the school I think the school mission probably sums it up best (enclosed).

2. I try to make the children appreciate that they are all special and that God is a loving Father and omnipotent presence. Through our masses the children appreciate the sacraments and the development of prayer.

3. With regard to what sort of concept/image of God do the children have I am not wholly sure. I think some of the children would like to think he is a nice old man sitting on a cloud peering down at us watching all our actions and misdemeanours, but they know this is not true. Through masses and assemblies the relationship of the Trinity - Father, Son and Holy Spirit is discussed.

4. We follow the "Here I Am" scheme of education. We have a formal lesson once a week but all the children take turns in leading class prayers and participating in our masses. They have also created their own assemblies in small groups.

5. With regard to how these children perceive R.E. you probably already have a fair idea. I think they still regard it very much as a subject on the timetable.

6. The children in class 4/5 have a range of backgrounds from professional to semi-skilled and self-employed parents. Some children have single parents but all come from a caring home life.

7. There is a distinct dichotomy of influences from outside the school. For some children family life and the parish and their love of Ireland is the main pivot, for others it is the latest fashion, football, pogs etc. Within the school expectation of standards, manners and dress etc are influences which affect the children as is the 'Teacher's Word'.

8. The children are mainly concerned about day to day interaction - e.g. playground behaviour. Significant world events affect them too e.g. Hugh Grant's scandal, F.A. Cup or some ecological or natural disaster such as the recent oil tanker collapse or the earthquake and gas attacks in Korea.

9. I would like to think the children have time to develop their own thought and ideas in school. I think also both home and their outside interests such as cubs, guides etc also have potential.

Well hope this is of some help. Do come back and visit us in September, you are always welcome as an extra pair of hands. Best of luck with the research.
Dear Kathy,

Forgive me for being so remiss in not returning this sooner, however, I
have finished reports and am not quite so inundated (for 5 minutes!) I hope I manage
to address all your questions. Here goes.

1. We are a small single form entry Catholic school who try to promote a caring
atmosphere. With regard to the ethos of the school I think the school mission
probably sums it up best (enclosed).

2. I try to make the children appreciate that they are all special and that God is a
loving Father and omnipotent presence. Through our masses the children appreciate
the sacraments and the development of prayer.

3. With regard to what sort of concept/image of God do the children have I am not
wholly sure. I think some of the children would like to think he is a nice old man
sitting on a cloud peering down at us watching all our actions and misdemeanours,
but they know this is not true. Through masses and assemblies the relationship of the
Trinity - Father, Son and Holy Spirit is discussed.

4. We follow the "Here I Am" scheme of education. We have a formal lesson once
a week but all the children take turns in leading class prayers and participating in our
masses. They have also created their own assemblies in small groups.

5. With regard to how these children perceive R.E. you probably already have a fair
idea. I think they still regard it very much as a subject on the timetable.

6. The children in class 4/5 have a range of backgrounds from professional to semi-
skilled and self-employed parents. Some children have single parents but all come
from a caring home life.

7. There is a distinct dichotomy of influences from outside the school. For some
children family life and the parish and their love of Ireland is the main pivot, for
others it is the latest fashion, football, pogs etc. Within the school expectation of
standards, manners and dress etc are influences which affect the children as is the
'Teacher's Word'.

8. The children are mainly concerned about day to day interaction - e.g. playground
behaviour. Significant world events affect them too e.g. Hugh Grant's scandal, F.A.
Cup or some ecological or natural disaster such as the recent oil tanker collapse or the
earthquake and gas attacks in Korea.

9. I would like to think the children have time to develop their own thought and
ideas in school. I think also both home and their outside interests such as cubs,
guides etc also has potential.

Well hope this is of some help. Do come back and visit us in September, you are
always welcome as an extra pair of hands. Best of luck with the research.
QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head __T__.

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school

   A supportive environment that shows love and respect for the uniqueness of the individuals as well as recognizing the family of the child who work together (MS enclosed).

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?

   Catholic faith
   
   Related to other faiths.

4. What sort of concept/image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?

   God - father figure/creator

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for class 6?

   High priority - pervades all aspects of school life.
   Our faith is a 'lived' faith.

6. How do these children perceive RE?

   I hope positivity. Something which relates directly to their day to day lives.

7. How would you describe the children's background in class 6?

   Fairly supportive families, quite affluent. Committed Catholics.

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?

   TV, family, church, peers, school.
9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

Why do bad things happen if God loves us?
Is it only Christians that go to heaven?!!
What happens when we die?

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

School, family, discussion possibly.

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:
QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head: 
   Teacher

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school:
   See enclosed.

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?
   Roman Catholic School - so the Catholic faith is the one we put forward - however, we do make links with other faiths through the 'Here I Am jung'

4. What sort of concept/image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?
   God - has many names - King, Teacher, Friend, Father

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for your class?
   RE was a central role - all planning starts from own RE base

6. How do these children perceive RE?
   You'd have to ask them

7. How would you describe the children's background in your class?
   Mainly R.C.

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?
   Parents, Peers, TV, Videos
9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

you'd have to ask them

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

Our RE programme has rebuilt quiet corner area for children's own reflection and a person to answer to pull the

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:

Why don't you look at the 'Here I Am' programme developed for Catholic schools - most of it could be adapted to other religions. It was devised by teachers so it is very well ticked out.
School
Mission
Statement.

We are all special—
God made each one of us—
He loves each one of us
and he calls us by name—
to do his work.

All of us here at St. Beatrice's
make up the school family
As brothers and sisters within that family
we love each other and we respect each other
We respect the world in which we live.
We rejoice in each other's successes—
We pray together. We always do our best—
We make the most of every opportunity
knowing that we all have a special part to play—in the building of God's world.
QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head.  
   Headteacher

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school?
   A Christian school in which each individual is valued as important and in which encouragement is encouraged to enable the child to enjoy a sense of security and gain self-discipline and a personal responsibility.

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?
   The Christian faith including an awareness of God as He reveals Himself in Scripture & in Jesus Christ, an appreciation of prayer and an understanding of the Bible & Christ centred on respect for the religion, history and ways of life.

4. What sort of concept/image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?
   God is a creator, God part of a Trinity - a caring loving God who sent his son Jesus to save the world.

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for class 6?
   RE is a subject of planned scheme of work which in its diverse aspect helps to develop in children their faith and begins to understand and appreciate the ways of religious life.

6. How do these children perceive RE?
   Some just something to endure, but for many a real interest in study of the practices of other faiths.

7. How would you describe the children’s background in your class?
   Middle class with many parents very keen on academic work.

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?
   School ethos & curricular & extra curricular activities provided by the school.
   Outside school parental choice of interests especially Church S.S. encouragement to be involved in uniformed organisations, sports clubs and undergo musical tuition.
9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?
At this time of year - moving to a new school, making new friends & being happy and accepted. Be a deeper level - concern about death & meaning of life.

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?
We attempt to provide time in assemblies, current areas to reflect on their achievements as well as providing opportunities through PSE of circle time.

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:
QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head (Head/Teacher (please write clearly))

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school
   - Our aim is to create a caring community in which each member is seen as an important individual and thus, based in a lively Christian faith.

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?
   - Through the study of religion, an emphasis on Bible teaching but in the upper junior an introduction to Judaism, Islam and Sikhism.

4. What sort of concept/image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?
   - A creator God who has a concern for everyone and who sent his Son to die for them.

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for your class?
   - Teach key beliefs in Christianity; foster attitudes of acceptance and self-worth. Introduce other main religions if/where.

6. How do these children perceive RE?
   - Hopefully as a subject relating to life and people where key questions of meaning are addressed and Christian knowledge and understanding is experienced.

7. How would you describe the children’s background in your class?
   - Many Christian families (but not). 46% are Hindu.
     Majority of children middle class

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?
   - Within school - Christian ethos, support and relationships enjoyed with staff.
   - Outside - many belong to local church; belong to various organizations of Cubs, Brownies, Cubs, Scout groups etc.
9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

[Blank]

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

[Blank]

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:
QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head.

   Teacher

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school.

   Very caring, and consideration for others.
   Family orientated

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?

   Christian principles, values, and moral / circle time.

4. What sort of concept / image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?

   God made the world and all the animals.

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for class 6?

   Circle time to discuss feelings / values / playground issues.

6. How do these children perceive RE?

   The word bringing love circle time.

7. How would you describe the children’s background in class 6?

   Mixed background - a lot of middle class and a few poorer background.

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?

   Peer groups, older brothers / sisters / parents, teachers.
9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

Sexism/discrimination

Care of the environment

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

All time/Group discussion

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:
BIBLIOGRAPHY


bibliography page 13


The American Heritage® Dictionary of the English Language, Third Edition

The Cleveland Report (1987)

The Education Reform Act 1988.


